

हम सभी महामना की 150वीं जयन्ती 'ज्योति पर्व' के रूप में मना रहे हैं।



सच्चरित्र व्यक्ति में मानव स्वभाव का सर्वोच्च रूप दिखायी देता है। उसी में नैतिक विधान अपना मूर्त रूप लेता है। वे ही किसी समाज की नैतिक अंतरात्मा का प्रतिनिधित्व करते हैं। सच्चरित्र व्यक्ति ही एक सुव्यवस्थित समाज की उत्प्रेरक शक्ति होते हैं, क्योंकि नैतिक मूल्य—मर्यादाओं से विश्व का संचालन होता है। किसी देश की शक्ति, उसके उद्योग—धन्धे और आर्थिक क्षमता तथा उसकी सभ्यता, ये सभी उसके सदस्यों के व्यक्तिगत चरित्र पर निर्भर करते हैं। वही नागरिकों की सुरक्षा का सशक्त आधार है। समाज की विधि व्यवस्था तथा अन्य सामाजिक संस्थाएँ इसी आधार पर स्थापित और विकसित होती हैं।

महामना मालवीय जी द्वारा 1911 में प्रकाशित काशी हिन्दू विश्वविद्यालय की प्रस्तावना के कुछ अंश

मालवीय मूल्य अनुशीलन केन्द्र

Malaviya Centre for Ethics & Human Values

श्यामाचरण डे निवास, मालवीय भवन संकुल  
काशी हिन्दू विश्वविद्यालय, वाराणसी-221005

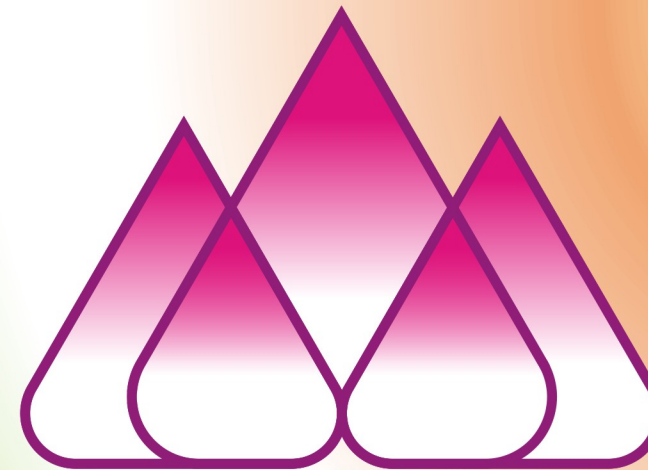
दूरभाष : 0542-2369185, 2307232

ई-मेल : mmak91@gmail.com  
mcehv@bhu.ac.in

वर्ष 6, अंक 12  
जुलाई—दिसम्बर 2011

ISSN 0976-3694

# मूल्यविमर्श MŪLYAVIMARŚA



सत्य सदाचरण शांति अहिंसा प्रेम

मालवीय मूल्य अनुशीलन केन्द्र

नैतिक एवं मानवीय मूल्यों पर केन्द्रित अर्द्धवार्षिक शोध पत्रिका

A Bi-Annual Research Journal on Ethics & Human Values

वर्ष 6, अंक 12  
जुलाई—दिसम्बर 2011

मूल्यविमर्श

eW; foe' kZ

uſrd ,oa ekuoh; eW; ka ij dſſnr  
v) bkr'kd 'kkk if=dk



i/kku I Ei knd  
dey'khy

dk; bkjh I Ei knd  
m"kk f=i kBh

I Ei knd  
/keſtæ  
jktſo dæj oekZ

Vol. : 6, No. : 12, July-Dec., 2011

ISSN 0976-3694

# MULYAVIMARSA

A Bi-Annual Research Journal on  
Ethics & Human Values



Chief Editor  
**Kamal Sheel**

Executive Editor  
**Usha Tripathi**

Editors  
**Dharm Jung**  
**Rajeev Kumar Verma**

**eŵ; foe'kZ**

o"l&6] vd&12] tykb&fni Ecj] 2011  
ISSN 0976-3694

**I Eiknu ijke"K I fefr**

jkeg"K fl g ¼ kQ j , eſjV4] dk0fg0fo0fo0 o i mZdyifr] jktLFku vk; ōh fo"fo|ky;] tkki g½  
jeſk plnz i .Mk ¼ kQ j o Mhu] I ĩŕ /keZfoKku I dk;] dk0fg0fo0fo0½  
/khjſnz i ĩ kn oekZ ¼ kQ j o Mhu] foſ/k I dk;] dk0fg0fo0fo0½  
vfuy dekj vxoky ¼ kQ j] i cdk I dk;] dk0fg0fo0fo0½  
I ĩkar dekj JhokLro ¼ kQ j] i kſ kſx dh I ĩFku] dk0fg0fo0fo0½  
I ĩ; dekj ¼ I kſ , V i kQ j] dyk I dk;] dk0fg0fo0fo0½

**i dk'kd**

**ekyoh; eŵ; vuqkhyu dſnz**

**Malaviya Centre for Ethics & Human Values**

' ; kſpj .k Ms fuokl ] ekyoh; Hkou I dy  
dk'kh fglnw fo"fo|ky;] okjk.kl h&221005

**v{kj I a kstu**

\_\_rjkt tk; I oky

**vkfFkd I g; kx**

Jh fo'oukFk eſnj] dk0fg0fo0fo0

I g; kx jkf'k	%	₹ 50@&
okf"kd I nL; rk	%	₹ 100@&
f}okf"kd I nL; rk	%	₹ 150@&
i pokf"kd I nL; rk	%	₹ 400@&
vkthou I nL; rk	%	₹ 5000@&

**enđ**

fd"kyj fo|k fudru

ch 2@236& , &1]

Hkn&h] okjk.kl h

# MŪLYAVIMARŚA

Vol. : 6, No. : 12, July-Dec., 2011

ISSN 0976-3694

## Editorial Advisory Board

**Ramharsh Singh**

(Professor Emeritus, BHU & Ex. Vice Chancellor, Rajsthan Ayurved University)

**Ramesh Chand Panda** (Professor & Dean, SVDV, BHU )

**Dhirendra Prasad Verma** (Professor & Dean, Faculty of Law, BHU)

**Anil Kumar Agrawal** (Professor, Faculty of Management, BHU)

**Sushant Kumar Srivastava** (Professor, Institute of Technology, BHU)

**Sanjay Kumar** (Associate Professor, Faculty of Art, BHU)

## Publisher

**Mālaviya Mūlya Anuśilan Kendra**

(Malaviya Centre for Ethics & Human Values)

Shyamacharan De Niwas, Malaviya Bhawan Complex

Banaras Hindu University, Varanasi-221005

## Type Setting

**Rituraj Jaiswal**

## Financial Support

**Shri Viswanath Mandir, BHU**

<b>Contribution Price</b>	:	<b>₹ 50/-</b>
Annual Membership	:	₹ 100/-
Two Years Membership	:	₹ 150/-
Five Years Membership	:	₹ 400/-
Life Membership	:	₹ 5000/-

## Printed By

**Kishor Vidya Niketan**

**B2/236-A-1**

**Bhadaini, Varanasi**

vuðef.kdk

Ø-I a	fo'k;	i'B I a
1-	^egkeuk^ ds ifr <i>jkdsk dækj f}onh</i>	1&3
2-	egkeuk dk fpru ,oa eW; nřV <i>vouh'k dækj feJ</i>	4&17
3-	doHlnz johlnz ds dk0; &eW; vlg fglmh dfork <i>iHkdj fl g</i>	18&26
4-	I eflor I LÑfr ds fuekzk ea fuxzk I Ur dfo; ka dk ; kxku <i>vkuln dækj fl g</i>	27&36
5-	vkt dk I e; vlg dchj ds I kekfd eW; <i>f'kokuh fl g</i>	37&42
6-	xq ukud vlg muds minška ea fufgr ekuo eW; <i>jkdsk dækj f}onh</i>	43&49
7-	xktokeh th ds jktulfrd vkn"lz vlg vkt dk I e; <i>fdju frokjh</i>	50&56
8-	ehjk ds dk0; ea iæ] HkfDr ,oa L=h&pruk dk Lo: i <i>jatuk i.k.Ms</i>	57&63
9-	iæpln ds dgkfu; ka ea fufgr ekuoh; &eW; <i>jktio dækj oekz</i>	64&73
10-	egknsh oekz ds I EHkk'k.ka ea f"kk vlg ekuo eW; <i>iHkr dækj feJ</i>	74&79
11-	u;h dfork ds eW; ,oa I kfgfR; d nřVdksk <i>vf[kys'k dækj fl g ; kno</i>	80&89
12-	eW; ka ds I Eo)u ea f"kk dh Hkfedk <i>MkM nobæ fl g] fuezyk xprk</i>	90&95
13-	ykd ipfyr [kyka }kjk cPpla ea eW; ka dk fodkl <i>vf[kys'k dækj</i>	96&101
14-	Hke.Myhdj.k ,oa fir'l ðkkRed Hkjr; I ekt dh ukjh <i>vjfoln dækj JholLro</i>	102&109
15-	ofðkd vkpkj ,oa vf/koäk dh tokcngh % ,d nk'kud vl; ; u <i>epðsk dækj ekyoh;</i>	110&123

- |     |  |         |
|-----|--|---------|
| 16- | <b>યુદ્ધ-દાંડકાંકી</b><br><i>Yudda Dandakanki</i>  | 124&131 |
| 17- | <b>The Code of Conduct Designed for Householders in <i>Svetâmbara</i> and <i>Digambara</i> Jaina Tradition</b><br><i>Anupam Jash</i> | 132&138 |
| 18- | <b>Swami Vivekanand – His Life and Message</b><br><i>Swami Vyomanand</i>   | 139&144 |

\*\*\*\*

## I á knðh;

, d ckj i q%eW; foe"lZ dsuohure vød }kjk vki ikBðkal stMðj gea  
vikj g'kZ dk vuðko gksjgk gA ; g ^tMko\* "kðn viusvki ea ije lUrðV dk  
vuðko djkrk gA bl h ek/; e dspyrsvki viuseu dsmnxkj viuka svfHkO; Dr  
dj ikrsgðvlg bl iðkj , d&, d dMh tMðrh pyh tkrh gð tks , d jk'Vª dks  
etcir uhø inku djrh gðvlg fdl h Hkh jk'Vª dh mlufr dk ; gh vk/kkj LrEHk Hkh  
gA

ge ije l kkkx; "kkyh gðfd ge ftl l hFkk l stMðs gð og , d h egku  
foHðfr }kjk LFððfr fd; k x; k gStksviuseal Hkh mPp fopkjka , oaxqkðdks l ekgr  
fd, gq FkA tS k MkkW jktcyh ik.Ms usfy[kk g&^egkeuk ekyoh; th vk/kðud  
Hkkjr dsfuekzvkaeaieð[k Fkð fdUrqmudh jk'Vh; rk jktuðfr rd l ffer ughaFkA  
osjk'Vª vlg jkT; dks thou dsmPpre eW; kadh iðfr dk ek/; e ekursFks vlg  
mudk ; g Hkh fo"okl Fkk fd mu eW; kadh mi yfð/k dsfcuk jk'Vª vlg jkT; "khyoku  
vlg LFkk; h ughagls drkA ; g vLFkk vlg fo"okl mudksHkkjr; ijEijk l sfeyk  
FkA ^vFkðbn\* ds iFoh&lð ds fuEufyf[kr ell= l s os vuðkf.kr Fk&^LkR; a  
cgðrekanh{k ri ks cā ; K% iFoh /kkj; fUr\*\*A vFkðr&^egku~l R; ] dBlg uðrd  
vkpj.kj "kðdk; Zdjusdk n<+l dYi] riL; kj oðnd Lok/; k; vFkok cāKku] l oZ  
ykðfgr dsfy, l efiðr thou iFoh dks/kkj.k djrsgA\*\* bu on&fofgr fpjUru  
l k/kukðds }kjk gh osjk'Vª dk dk; Zdjuk pkgrsFkA jktuðfrd dk; ZvFkok in] eku]  
ifr'Bk vkfn dsfy, osjktuðfr dk mi; l dx duk ughapkgrsFkð bl hfy, jktuðfr  
muds ijs thou dks vPÑkðfr ugha dj ikbZ FkA jktuðfr l svf/kd egðoiwZ  
ekðyd thou ds{k=kaeasviusl e; vlg "kðDr dk mi; l dx djrsFkA T; kgh mlgæ  
vuðko gð/k fd jktuðfr 0; fDrxr LokFkZ vlg vgðkj dk ek/; e curh tk jgh gð  
R; kgh osjktuðfr l smnkl hu vlg rVLFk gksx; A mlgæusviusdk; Zdsekðyd {k=ka  
dks igys l hpk Fkk] tgk os l ðkiðd vius thou dh l k/kuk dj l drsFkA /ke]  
l ekt] l hñfr vlg f"kk dksos thou dk vk/kkj ekursFkA os l e>rsFsfd buds  
mRFkku dsfcuk jk'Vª dk mRFkku vl hko vlg vFkðhu gA bu {k=kaeas mudh veW;  
nsu gð fdUrq bu l Hkh {k=ka ea f"kk dks vf/kd ekðyd ekursFkA Lo; a egðRek  
xkðkh th dsvuð kj] egkeuk ekyoh; th ikr%Lej.kh; gA vFkðr~ikr%dky mudk  
uke yusl smkl d dh nsud iðfðk; k ifo= jgrh gA osegr'kZ gA egðRek xkðkh



thj egkeuk ekyoh; th dks vi uk cMk Hkkbz ekurs Fks vls egkeuk ds ifr muds  
eu ea l Pph J)k vls l Eeku FkA ge l kkk; "kkyh bl fy, Hkh gD; kld gea  
egkeuk ekyoh; th dh 150ohat le&t; Urh eukus dk ekk feyk g\$ tks bl o'kz  
l Ei wZ jk'V<sup>a</sup> ea /ke/ke l seukbz tk jgh gA Hkkjr; fpuru dh , d vl; vku;  
foHkr x#no jolunukFk Bkdj dh Hkh 150ohat; Urh bl h o'kzeukbz tk jgh gA ÑrK  
jk'V<sup>a</sup> ds l Fk ge vius dks bl g'kkyk ea l fefyr dj xls okflor gks jgs gA  
^eV; foe"lz ds bl vad ea bu egku foHkr; ka }kjk thou&eV; ka ds i q%  
l l Fki u dsvnE; iz kl kadks l e>usdk iz kl fd; k x; k gA l ekfgr jpuk, ablg  
ds thou&oUk , oa thou&eV; ka ds vkl i kl ?kerh gA bl vad dh l Qyrk l qh  
i k Bda }kjk gh fu/kkZr fd; k tk, xkA

&m'kk f=i k Bh

^egkeuk^ ds i fr  
1/50oh t; rh o"l ij Lej.k djrs gq 1/2  
jkdsk dekj f}onh\*

gs ^egkeuk\* !!  
Fkk /kU; Hkkx dk'kh dk rpusftl sojk  
fo|k l sfoyl r fd; k nsk dh iq; /kjk  
rpe ; &uk; d] R; kxh] tu ds vujkxh Fks  
l & jgs rfgjs tks tu Fks cMkkxh FkA

gs Lolufi rk!!  
feVus dks vkrs ; gk l Hkh  
rpus feVus dks gh feF; k gSfl ) fd; kj  
ftl jkg pys l >k ea thou&uk&k ys  
l k&l kS/kjkvka dk rpus : [k ekM+fn; kA

gs rst i q !!  
vfi r djrk eS rfga  
l eu eu ds vxf.kr  
l nHko an; dsuo i f'ir  
J) kJq l f'kh eu ds mi N'r  
l c jRu fopkj ka d} ekul &l kxj rV ds  
r.k&xq'e l Hkh mi N'r g&  
rjh D; kjh eh

gs JSB i q "k!!  
eSp<k jgk i Rrk&i qi ka dh HkA  
ml h gfj; kyh ea  
tks Kku&Hke] l k/kuk&LFkyh gS rjh  
Lohdkj djks  
gs no! bl s Lohdkj djks!

gs tx&xkso!!  
rw/kU; vej  
Fkk] re l s rjk egkl ej  
vKku] vf'k{k ea l kS k Fkk egknsk

\*l gk; d i k/; ki d] fgluh foHkkx] Mh0,0oh0i h0t h0 dkyst] okjk.kl h eW; foe"l 1

tc {kh.k pyh vk'kk yi&yi djrh v'kSk  
 rc rēus gh  
 vlxsc<dj l dYi fy; k  
 Fkha cVh Kku&jkf'k; k tks ijc&if'pe ea  
 rēus ml ykSdh Kku&f'k[kk dks ,d fd; kA

gs ohrj kx!!  
 ml fnu NydsFksuhj] cāru; k nX l s  
 'kkjnk Lo; a l kdkj gh l dYi erZ  
 l j l fjrkd sfuey rV ijA  
 bl Kku; K dsLo; aiFke cu rē \_\_Rot-  
 y} 'izk\* ; g ea=kpkj fd; k  
 l Loj l j ea&  
 ^u Roa dke; sjkT; au LoxZu i qHkbe~A  
 dke; s nq[kr l r kuka i kf.kukekfrZuk'kue~AA\*\*  
 eehZ i k.kka us tku fy; k  
 fd] in&inkFkZ l c u'oj gS  
 viox&LoxZ fut bPNk dh gh y?kqk gS  
 'kk'or l q'k rks  
 tu&l ok gS  
 vktle ; gh ^or\* ydj thou /W; fd; kA

gs tu&uk; d!!  
 noka dh ; gk; vejrk fdl us nq[kh gS\  
 nR; ka dk Hkt'k.k ukn l qk fdl us gkock \  
 viox&LoxZ rks n j jgs gS ykpu l s  
 \_\_f'k; k&efu; ka dk /; ku xqk fdl us gkock \  
 ij] ekuo dk vejRo fn[kkbZ i Mf k gS  
 ml ds l i uka dk l R; fn[kkbZ i Mf k gS  
 tu dh i hMk dks thou ea tks thrk gS  
 vejRo ?kV dk] ogh ; gk; ij i hrk gA  
 Lrqr djrs gS on ; gk; rks noka dh  
 ij ekuo fut&dekal s Lrqr i krk gS  
 R; kxrk tleuk tks l kjs 0; kekgka dks  
 og rjs tS k ^egkeuk\* cu tkrk gA

dfo dk eu J)k l sur gS  
gs iŵ; iq "k!! rē plnu gks  
fl j&elFksēd rēdks j[k yw  
gs /kjk&iē!! rē fn0; T; kŕ  
FKkMk+izk'k ēdHkh ik yŵ  
gs debhj!! rē onuh;  
>pdj onu ēdHkh dj yw  
gs tu&lōd!! rē ;q&igjh  
ēdHkh vc ik.k l tx dj yŵ  
gs egkeut!! rē ykd&nō  
ēdxhr vejrk dk xk yŵ

gs ^egkeuk\* !!  
tks pyk rjs iFk&n'kŵ ij  
thou ml dk gh ; gk; cukA  
: B&l sD; kō gk; iq; iq "k!!  
vkvks fQj l ſ  
; g dk'kh rēga cykrh gS  
'kkjnk l nk rjh gh xkFkk xkrh gA  
l c Hkay x; sgā ykx rjs vkn'kŵ dks  
ri &R; kx vſ; tu&l ōk ds dRkō; kō dks  
gs l kŵ; iq "k!!  
vc l jfHkr rjsmiou ds  
ekuo eŵ; kō ds fogx  
cl jk NkM+jgſ  
; g nſk] ftl srēus izk'k fn[kyk; k Fkk  
l c ykx v/kjs l svc ukrk tkM+jgA

; s ; q&uk; d!!  
v{k; gſ rjh foey dhfrZ  
rē vkvks fQj!  
bl HkjrHkŕe dk Hkē.k djks  
nr dk'kh eſ vkdj fQj l s  
rē] uork dk ; q&pj.k /kjk!

\*\*\*\*\*

egkeuk dk fparu ,oa eV; nV

vouh'k dekj feJ\*

cgNR; s fu: | lxx txxrd; s i lrd%

fo'oLI Roa Hk; LFkkus gk i d ! fogU; I AA

\*dke cgr djuk g\$ rē dN m | lxx ughadj jsgkA tkxusdk l e; g\$  
rē l krs gkA Hk; dk LFku gsvl\$ rē fo'okl fd; scBsgksfd dN Hk; ughagA  
gk; ! rē ekjs tkrsgkA Jh 0; kl th dk ; g opu Hkjiro"lZ dh orēku n'kk ea  
iwlz i l s?kVr gkrk gA^ i d enu egu ekyoh; th us Hkjr dh /kkfēd]  
jktuhfrd] vkfkd vl\$ i lNfrd fparu i j jk dsfodkl ea, fngkl d ; lxxnku  
fn; k gA oLr%osegki q "k l sdghac<dj , d JSB vRk FkA egkeuk dsfparu  
dk vkn'kZ egkHkjr ea crk; h x; h f'kfo dh i kfkZk gA ftl ea dgk x; k g&

\*u Roa dke; s jKT; a u LoxZ u i qHkbeA^

dke; s nqKkirkuka i kf.kukekfrZk'kueAA^

\*e s jKT; ] LoxZ vl\$ ek\$ dh dkeuk ugha gA e s rks nqKk l s rlr i kf.k; ka  
ds nqKk dk fuokj.k djuk pgrk gA^2 egkeuk l Hk i kf.k; ka dk l rki feVkuh gh  
0; fDr dk , dek= mnns; ekurs FkA egkeuk ekuorkoknh Fk\$ muds l iwlz fparu  
dk dUnzekuo FkA ekuo dk l okN"V fodkl vl\$ i Nfr dsl kfk ml dk l keatL;  
egkeuk ds fparu dk ew mnns; FkA ekyoh; th dk 0; fDrRo mudh egku-  
miyfC/k; ka l sdgha vf/kd i fr"Br Fk\$ os vk/; kRed l n xqkq u s rd eV; ka rFk  
l lNfrd mRd"lZ ds vl k/kj.k 0; fDrRo FkA os mPpdkSV ds ufrK FkA u s rd  
fl ) kUrka vl\$ u s rd 0; ogkj dksos/keZ vl\$ l dfr dk l kj l e>rs FkA mlgkousn k  
dh vko' ; drkvarFk\$ turk dsl rki kavl\$ d"Vkadsvius thou eavRkl kr dj  
turk dh vkdkkvdh i frZearFk\$ nsk ds xlg o dh of) eaviuk l kjk thou  
R; kx fn; ka nskcl/kq xk ky N".k xk\$ kys th usegkeuk ds dk; k l si Hkfor gkdj  
dgk Fk&\*R; kx rksekyoh; th egjkt dk gA osfu/lZ ifjokj eamRi l u gq vl\$  
c<f&c<rsifl ) odhy gkdj l gL=ka: i ; k ekf d dekusyxA mlgkousn dk  
Lokn fy; k vl\$ tc an; l sekrHk\$ dh l ok dh i plj mBh rks mlgkous l c dN  
R; kxdj i q% fu/kZrk Lohdij dj yH^8 ekyoh; th Lo; a 0; fDr dks l e"V dk  
v& ekurs Fk\$ vl\$ fu%okfkZ l ok&Hko }kj k thou ea l e"V dks vRkl kr djuk  
ekuo dk ije i qhr drd; l e>rs FkA 10 tuojh 1942 dks dk'kh fglunw  
fo'ofokly; dh jtr t; rh ij xkdk th usekyoh; th dh izka k eadgk Fk\$ fd  
\*i e dk n<+calku e s ekyoh; th l skals gq gA vl\$ e smudsvkn sk dk ikyu  
tc dHk ; g ejsfy, l lko gkrk g\$ cM xoz vl\$ l rksk dsl kfk djrk gA ekyoh;  
th l knk thou vl\$ mPp fparu dsl tho mnkgj.k gA^

m) jnkReukRekua ukRekueol kn; rA

vkReb g; kReuks cu/kj kReb fjij kReu%AA

\*viuk m) kj viusvki dj j viusdksuhsu fxjkoj euq; Lo; agh viuk  
fe= gsvl\$ 'k=qHk gA^ bl okD; ds vuq kj ge ykska dh vkt dy tksv/lxxfr

\*'kks'k Nk=] fglunh folHkx] dk'kh fglunw fo'ofokly; ] okjk.kl h

eV; foe"lZ 4

gþz gþ og gekjsgh nkskavls iki kál sgþz gþ vls gekjh mlufur rHkh gkxh] tc ge  
viusm) kj dsfy, Lo; a; Ru djxk<sup>4</sup> ekyoh; th dh /kkj.kk Fkh fd fd l h euh;  
; k tkfr dh rc rd mlufur ughagls l drh] tc rd og viuh orðku n'kk l s  
vl rV gkdj ml sl dkkjusdk ; Ru u dja ið enu ekgu ekyoh; th us l knxh  
l sviuh ckrkædks tu&tu rd igpkusdk l Qy iz kl fd; kA mudk 0; fDrRo  
nøLo: i Fkkj ml ea l R; &fu"B] l knxh] drð; fu"B] nš kHkDr] /kezu"B] d: .kk dk  
vnHkq l ello; FkA ml gkaus viusfopkj , oadez l segkeuk gkausdk ifjp; fn; kA  
ekuo&eW; k dh v{kq.krk gh mudk Lolu FkA egkeuk Hkkjr ds uofuekz k ds  
vxnr FkA l ekftd] /kkfeð l k.Ñfrd pruk ds fodkl ds l kfk&l kfk mudh  
nřV vkfFkd vls jktufrd l dkkja ij Hkh FkA dk'kh fgUnw fo'ofok ky; dh  
LFkki uk mudh bl nřV dk , d vk; ke gA vkfFkd vls vk l ksd l dkkja vk/kud  
Ñřk , oaf'k{k uhfr] eW; vk/kfjr l ekftd ifjorð vls l k.Ñfrd pruk ds  
fodkl dh fn'kk easgekk dk; ZdjrsjgA dkd dh LFkki uk ds nř jsg l ky  
1886 easdxd l stM+x, A 1909] 1918] 1932] vls 1933 eag pkj ckj dkd  
dsv/; {k jgA ykyk yktir jk; usmul siHkfor gkdj dgk Fk fd ^ekyoh; th  
tš segki q "k dghal sIMkæ"kkæa iñk gvk djrsjgA nš ds vFkok dkd ds l keus  
tc dkd fo'kk l dV mifLFkr gvk egkeuk ekyoh; th ml smckjus ds fy,  
pVVku dh rjg [kM+ik; s x; A , s s ujjru dh vpžk&olnuk dks nš ugha  
djxkA<sup>6</sup> Lora Hkkjr ds nř jsiz/kuea h yky cgnj 'kkL=h ds 'kCnkae&^ekyoh;  
th jk'Vh; usk ds: i eacst kM+FkA ejh ih<h ds ykka dk l kkkx; jgk gsfed gea  
mudsurRo eadke djusdk vol j feykA vk/kud Hkkjr&fuekz kvka ekyoh;  
th dk e; LFkku gA mudh l k/kuk] mudk R; kx vls mTToy pfj= gekjsfy,  
l nk ekx&n'ku djrsjgA<sup>6</sup>

/keZ dh vo/kkj.kk , deq kh fjyhtu l sfHkuu cgyrkoknh Hkh gsvls fujarj  
fodkl 'khy HkA egkeuk bl h l ukru ija jk ds irhd rFkk ml ds l ello; dh  
ija jk ds i {ki krh FkA Mkk l ož Yyh jk/kkN".ku us l ukru /keZ dks vHk;] vfga k  
vls vl æ ds: lk eafu: ifr fd; k gsvls egkeuk dks bl dk efržku crk; k gA  
ekyoh; th dk dk; Z {k= l a wZ Hkkjr gA os l R; fu"B Flš tks mfpr gkrk og  
fuhkdrk l sdgrsvls djra ckw t xthou jke ds 'kCnkae&^dbZ 0; fDr; k dk  
jktufrd {k= ea LFkku jgrk gš rFkk dbZ k dk l ekftd vFkok /kkfeð {k= ea  
egkeuk ekyoh; th Hkkjr dh , d , s h fohkr Flš ftudks thou ds i R; d {k= ea  
mPp Lej.kh; LFkku ikr FkA mudk fo'kky an; /kuh o fu/kž fo}ku rFkk  
l keld; 0; fDr] fgUnwrFkk vfgUnw l Hkh dks l ekurk l s Lohdkj djrk FkA muds  
urRo ea Hkkjr; turk dk dY; k.k gh gvk gA<sup>7</sup> ekyoh; th Lohko l s fuhkdr  
vls fujfHkeuh Flš mudh n<fk] frfr {kk vls l g; kx dh Hkkouk l s l eflor FkA  
os ekurs Fls fd ^i R; d nš k ; k tkfr dk vH; q; eny : lk l sm dh iztk ds  
vReiKs "k ij fuhk gA bl n<fo'okl l stc ge vPNsdkekaeam | kx djxsrc  
fQj gekjsfnu fQjxsvls gekjsnš dk oBko vls xšo c<xkA<sup>8</sup> ekyoh; th dk

I kjk thou eut; Ro dh Hkkouk l svuq kf.kr] bZojRo dh Hkkouk l svkr&i kr FkA mudh nsk l ok fu"dke mikl uk dh Hkkouk rFkk ykd&dY; k.k dh dkeuk l s l eflor vlg vyNir FkA osfu% ang eut; rk dh mRN"V vfHkO; fDr FkA egkeuk ds fl )kr LokHkkokuphy thar ,oa ijd gA mudk ,d gh y{; Fkk&jk"V l ok djukA fo' ofoHkkir ekyoh; th dsvl k/kkj.k 0; fDrRo dsl eak ea; qiq "k egkRek xkakh usviusHkko idV djrsgg dgk Fkk&^tc eaviusn'sk eadk; Zdjusdsfy, vk; k rks igys ykdekU; fryd dsikl x; kA os efsfgeky; l s Åps yxA eus l kpk fgeky; ij p<uk ejsfy, l Hko ughavlg eaykV vk; kA fQj eaykV kys ds ik l x; kA efsos l kxj dsl eku xkhj yxA eusn'sk fd ejsfy, bruh xgjkbl ea i Buk l Hko ughavlg ykV vk; kA vr eaeSegkeuk ekyoh; th dsikl x; kA efsos xack dh /kkjk dsl eku fuey yxA eusn'sk bl ifo= /kkjk eaLuku djuk ejsfy, l Hko gA<sup>99</sup> fu% ang egkeuk ekyoh; th ; xkardkjh vkd"kd 0; fDrRo ds Lokeh o egkiq "k FkA os Hkkjr] Hkkjrh vlg Hkkjrh; rk ds irhd FkA xkLokeh ryl hnl ds ckn ykdeaky dh dkeuk djus okysekyoh; th ,dek= l r Fk l kFk gh mUgkous l ukru /keZ dh egRoiwZ ,oa ikl axd 0; k[; k orëku dsl inHkZ ea dhA mudsfopkj rdZ dh dl kVh ij vk/kfjr vlg vdkV; gkrs FkA

ekuo&eW; ,d sifreku gA ftuds vk/kkj ij eut; vkpkj&fopkj dks l rfy, ,oa 0; ofLFkr djrk gA eut; dks food'khy , oae; kznr cukusea ekuoh; eW; l gk; d gkrs gA osekuork dsl aakd gkrs gA tks\*Lo^ dh vi\$kk \*ij^ ij vf/ kd cy nrs gA ekuoh; &eW; ekuoh; l onuk ij vk/kfjr gkrs gA tks 0; fDr dks u day l keftd l inHkA l stM/rsgA vfirql ekt dsifr ml dsnf; Roka dk Hkh clsk djkrsgA , oae ku dks thus dh fof/ k o JSB dyk l sifjpr djkrsgA og ekuo dsl okkh.k fodkl eal gk; d gkrs gA l aki eadgk tk; rk ekuoh; eW; ekuoh; vkn'kA ds iat gA ekuoh; eW; k dks NkM elj dkbZ l H; rk ; k l l Nfr vf/kd fnukard ugha fVd l drhA l exz ekuork o ekuoh; thou&eW; ,d gh mnas; ij fVds g&

I oZ HkoUrq l q[ku% l oZ l Urq fujke; kA

I oZ Hknkf.k i'; Urq ek df"pr~ nq[k Hkcx~ HkorAA

egkHkkjr eadgk x; k g&\*u fg euqkr~JSBrjafg fdapr^ vFkZ~eut; l s JSB dñ Hkh ugha gA orëku l eL; kvka eal cl scMh l eL; k eut; dks\*eut; ^ cukus dh gA i kphu \_\_f" k&vkpk; kA usekuo&eW; k dks /keZ dgk FkA vlg l Hkh /keka dk ewy ekuork ea fufgr gS ,d h ?kSk.k Hkh dh FkA vkt /keZ fl QZ fn[kko\$ LokFk&fl f) vlg iki k l sekuf l d l j{kk i kusdk l k/ku ek= jg x; k gA ekyoh; th ekurs Fk&^/keZ ds tks ewy fl ) kUr gSmu l c dk mnas; nsk ea'kkr] l ef) vlg l qk mRiUu djuk rFkk eut; dks i k j ykdd xgu fo" k; k d k fpru djus ds ; kx; cukuk gA<sup>90</sup> mudh /kkj.k FkA fd \*eut; ds i'kA dks bZojRo ea ifj.kr djuk gh /keZ gA eut; Ro dk fodkl gh bZojRo vlg bZoj gS vlg fu"dke Hkko l s i kf.kek= dh l ok gh bZoj dh l Pph vjk/kuk gA^ ekyoh; th dk l kjk thou

eut; Ro dh Hkkouk I svuq kf.kr FkA mudh nsk I ok fu" dke mikl uk dh Hkkouk  
rFk ykd dY; k.k dh dkeuk I s leflor vlg vyN r FkA

ekyoh; th nskukjx dks/keZ dk egRoiwka vak ekurs FkA mlgkns/keZ dh  
0; k[; k djrsq dgk Fk&^tks ykx 'kq eu I s i kf.k; ka dk ije dY; k.k pkgrs  
gS mudksmfpr gSfd os mudks/keZ dk minsk navlg mlg/keZ dseksZ eayxkoA  
I qk dk ewy /keZ gh gA eut; ka dk ije /ku /keZ gh gA I a kj dh I eLr I Ei fYk  
vlg Hks&inkFZ feydj eut; dksog I qk ughansl drs tks/keZ nrk gA ftrus  
nqk vlg Dysk eut; dks I rks gS mudsfy, , d fl ) vsk/k /keZ gh gA<sup>\*91</sup>  
ekyoh; th nsk dh mluf r dsl kF&I kFk eut; dsl kektfd I kaNfrd] ekuf I d  
o I adkfjr ifj"dkj dsfy, /keZ dsegRoiwZ ekurs FkA osekurs Fksfd fti eut;  
dks vius/keZ ea fo'okl gS vlg drD; dk Kku gS tks/keZ cQ) I s i kf.k; ka ds  
fgr&I kku rFk nsk vlg I ekt dh n'kk dsl qkj dsfy, tru djrk gS og fcuk  
mnas; dsfl ) gq dHh ml dke I s fojDr ugha gkrkA^ ekyoh; th nskgr  
fo" k; ij fprau djrsq dgk gSfd \*gekjs nsk ea/keZ vlg drD; dh n<&cQ)  
I snsk dk I ekt dsfgr dsfy, tru djusokysi q "ka dh I q; k vHh cgr FkA/h  
gS vlg ; ghadj.k gSfd ; | fi nsk&fgr dh ppkZ cgr I q i Mfh gS rFkfi mruk  
dk; Z gkrk ugha fn[krkA^ ekyoh; th ekurs Fksfd nsk&cu/kqo dks vius/keZ dk  
Kku vlg ml ea n<+fo'okl gsk pfg, vlg bl dsfy, tru djuk I c I PPs  
nsk&fgrs" k; ka dk ije /keZ gS D; kad ns kHfDr I s, drk mRiUu gkrh gS , drk I s  
jk"Vh; rk dk Hko vlg jk"Vh; rk ds Hko I snsk dh mluf r gkrh gA ekyoh; th  
/keZ dks ykd dY; k.k dh Hkkouk I s tkMldj nskus dsi {k/kj FkA mlgkns dgk fd  
\*/keZ; g gSfd ik.kh dks ik.kh dsl kF I gkuHfdr gS , d nls dks vPNh voLFk  
eans[kdj i a lu gkavlg fxjh gblZ voLFk eal gk; rk nA\* orZku voLFk eavl arkSk  
vlg mluf r dh bPNk] ; snks mluf r ds nks ewy ea gS , d k ekyoh; th ekurs FkA  
osekuo&ew; ka dh i qd fr"Bk grq I adkfjr fo/kk dks vko' ; d ekurs Fks osekurs  
Fks fd \*tc ykka dks Hkyh&Hkfr fy[kuk&i<uk vk tk, xk] rc osjkek; .k] Hkxor  
br; kfn xHkads Hk"ku pknka dsi <dj Hkjr o" kZ dh i kphu efgek dks tku I dks vlg  
orZku i qrdka vlg I ekpji = ka I s tku yaksfd gekjh vc ds h n'kk gA bl I s  
mudks vius nsk dh n'kk eamfpr ifjorZ djus dh icy bPNk mRiUu gkrh vlg  
cQ) eku ykx nsk dh jktuhfrd] I ektfd vlg vFZ I adk n'kk I qkj dsfy,  
mik; ka dk fu'p; djx mueal c ykx I gk; d gkA dke] Økq ykq] ekq] en]  
ekRl ; ZI sjgr fo}ku-vlg i jki dkjh iq "k nsk ds dY; k.k dsfy, mik; ka dks I kps  
vlg I k/kj.k ykx mu mik; ka dks vey eaykuseal & iz Ru dj rks nsk dh n'kk  
eaLi "V ifjorZ gks I drk gA\* oLr%/keZ/kkj.k djus dh gh fo|k gA Hkjr h;  
/keZ ds minsk ije ifo= vlg ykd ki dkjh gA

egkeuk I okk.k.k mluf r vlg I ektfd , drk dsi {k/kj FkA osekurs Fksfd  
\*nsk vlg tkfr dk m) kj djus dsfy, ] bl dsl qk I Ei fYk vlg ifr"Bk i kus dsfy,  
I c i dkj dh mluf r&/keZ I EcU/kh I kektfd] 0; ki kj I EcU/kh vlg jktuhfrd



mlufr t: jh gA mlufr dsfy, fglunrku dh l c tkfr; ka eijLij iifr vls  
, drk vfuok; ZgA\* egkeuk pkgrsFksfd nsk dsir; d ukxfjd dseu ea; g Hkko  
tx tk; fd nsk dh mlufr eaviuh mlufr] nsk ds thou eaviuk thou vls  
nsh dh eR; qea viuh eR; q l e>A egkeuk l Pph nshHkfr dks jktHkfr vls  
iztHkfr dks l Pph jktHkfr dgrsFkA mudsvud kj l PpsnsHkfr osgs tksdN  
djA /kjA l c dN nsk dsfy, gsvls nsk dsdk; Zdsifr{k.k rRij jgA vls , dkdh  
yxu l s/; ku vls mikl uk eayxsjgA mlgkns jk"Vh; rk dh Hkkouk dks l Hkh Hkkoka  
l sJJB ekukA mlgkns dgk fd \*jk"Vh; rk ml Hkkouk dk uke gs tksnsh dsl a wZ  
fuokfl ; kadsan; eans k&fgr dh ykyl k l s0; klr jgh gk ftl ds vlxsvU; Hkkoka  
dh Jskh uhp gh jgrh gkA^ vkpk; Zgtkj i l kn f}onh usekyoh; th dsnsHkfr  
dk; k l siHkfor gkdj dgk Fk fd \*iif; ekyoh; th Hkkjr; l iNfr dsl okke  
Lo: i dsefrku : i FkA nsk dh l a wZ turk dsJ) Hkktu FkA mudsns k&fgr  
ds dk; k dks fxukuk cgr dfBu gA mudh ok.kh ea l k{kk~l jLorh dk fuokl  
FkA^\*<sup>2</sup> ekyoh; th ds0; fDrRo dh l oZkdekh i frHk l kgl , oamRI kg vls R; kx  
rFk jk"Vl ok eamudh fu"Bk vls yxu vryuh; FkA osfu% ang mPpdkV ds  
tuuk; d rFk jk"Vfuek k FkA egkRek xkdkh mudh izk k djrs gq dgrsFksfd  
\*esekyoh; th l scMk nshHkfr fdl h dksughaekurA eal nsh mudh i v k djrk  
gA thfor Hkkjr; ka eae smul sT; knk Hkkjr dh l ok djusokyk dksZfn [k bZugha  
nska^ egku fo}ku~euh"kh HkrZfj usegkRek ds iNfrfl ) y{k.kk dk o.ku djrs  
gq ojk; 'krd eafy [kk g&

foifn /kS ZFkkH; q; s {kek l nfi okdiVrk ; q/k foDeA

; 'kfl pkfHk: fp0; l ua JqkS iNfrfl ) fena fg egkReukeAA

vFkZ~foifYk ea/kS l Ei fYk ea {kek l Hk eaokdiVj ; q eafOeJ ; 'k ea  
: fp] 'kkL= eayxu&; s l Hkh xqk egkRek ea LoHkko l s gks gA bl n"V l s  
ekyoh; th cgrqk l aUu egkRek FkA ekyoh; th dh i frHk cgrqk FkA  
f'k{k&foLrkj rFk ikphu l ukru /keZ dh j {kk djrs gq turk ea l r~f'k{k dk  
i l kj mudsthou dk izkku dk; ZFkA osJhenHkxor~dsl k{kk~foxg FkA ekuork  
vls ekuoh; eW; ka dk ; g egku~xk gh ekyoh; th dh 'kDr dk l k vls  
l k/kuk dk l ki ku FkA bl xk eaP; ou \_\_f'k dh , d i kFkZ dk ekyoh; th viuh  
i kFkZ ekursFks^og dks l k mik; gs ftl ds }kjk eSnqkh tuka ds va%dj.k ea  
i o s k dj mudsnqkh l snqkh gkA&

dk suq l L; knq k; ks = ; sukga nq [krkReukeA

vUr% ifo'; Hkarkuka Hkos a nq Hkdk~ l nAA

egkeuk fglunh fglunh fglunrku ds mnek d o i o r d FkA os d o y  
jktufrK gh ughaFks cfYd Hkkjr dh jk"VHk"kk l a lkh vknsyu ds tud Hkh FkA  
mlgkns l kNfrd uo&tkxj.k dks 'kDr'kkyh cuk; kj ftl ds QyLo: i Hkkjr;  
Hk"kkvka ea uo&; q dk mn; gqKA jk"VHk"kk jk"Vh; pruk dh l okgd gksh gA  
jk"VHk"kk eajk"V<sup>a</sup> dh Hkkouk fufgr gksh gs ftl ds }kjk ukxfj dkaea Kku dk l pkj

glsrk gA og fdl h insk ; k {ks= dh Hkk"kk ughacYd l elr Hkkjr eaHkkjrh ds: i  
 ea xg.k dh tkrh gA ekyoh; th us fgluh dks jk"VHkk"kk dk xkso fnyk; kA  
 dpgfj; ka o l jdkjh dke&dkd eamfpr LFkku fnyk; kA fgluh l kfgR; l Eesy  
 ds ukbavf/ko'sku %cab] 11 vi\$y 1919% eavius l Hkki frRo Hkk"kk k eamUgkaus dgk  
 Fkk&fgluh Hkk"kk , d , dh l ko'zfud Hkk"kk gSftlslc HknHko NkMoj iR; d  
 Hkkjrh; xg.k dj l drk gA^ vlxsmUgkaus dgk \*\*ftl nsk dh tks Hkk"kk gS ml h  
 Hkk"kk eaokLRko eaml nsk dsU; k; ] dkunw jkt dkt] dkl y bR; kfn dk dk; Zgkuk  
 pkfg, A<sup>\*43</sup> fnypLi ckr ; g gSfd l fo/kku l Hkk us fgluh dks jkt Hkk"kk cukus dk  
 tks, srgkfl d fu.kz fn; k Fkk] ml dh iWZ?kSk.kk egkeuk us Lora=rk i kflr dsrhl  
 o"lz igysgh dj fn; k FkA mUgkaus dgk Fk fd "Hkkjro"lz dh e[; ekr Hkk"kk fgluh  
 vFkok fgluh rkuh dks vo'; LFkfi r djuk i MxkA gekjs fo | kFkZ ka dks fdl h Hkh  
 fo"K; eamruk vPNk Kku ughagls l drk ftruk ml h fo"K; dk viuh ekr Hkk"kk ds  
 }kjk v/; ; u djds, d vaxt ckyd Kku ikr djrk gA jk"Vh; f'k{k viuh  
 mRrerk dsmPp f'k{k ij rc rd ughaigp l drh tc rd turk dh ekr Hkk"kk  
 vius LFkku ij f'k{k dsek/; e rFk l oZ k/kj.k ds0; ogkj ds: i eau LFkfi r  
 dh tk; A^ ekyoh; th us Hkkjr eaigyh ckj 1922bD eadk'kh fgluhwfo' ofo | ky;  
 eafgluh foHkx dh LFkki uk dj ml eamPp f'k{k.k o 'kSk dk izak fd; kA ospkgrs  
 Fk fd l jy Hkk"kk ea fgluh l kfgR; dk fuekZk gk ftl l s Hkkjrh; tuekul  
 ykHkokflor gk fuf'pr gh ekyoh; th us fgluh dks jk"VHkk"kk cukus dsfy, l kFkZ  
 iz kl fd; k vlg ml ds ipkj&iZ kj ea l nD nYkfpYk jgA jkt f'kZ i q "kSke nkl  
 V.Mu dk ekuuk gSfd \*ikr%Lej.kh; iW; ekyoh; th fgluh ds izu dks mBkus  
 eaurk vlg e[; l pkYd FkA jktuf r vlg f'k{k nksuka {ks=ka eamUgkaus; q&i f jorZ  
 vlg ; q&i orZu dk dke fd; kA<sup>\*44</sup>

egkeuk ekyoh; th vk'kk ds tholr : i FkA os vk'kkoknh l kfgR; ds  
 l tu ds Aj l o'nk vlxg djrs FkA os dgrs Fksfd tks l kfgR; turk ea LQfirZ  
 dk ea= u Qd} vk'kkokn dh T; klr u txko\$ og l kfgR; emkZ gA ml sge thfor  
 l kfgR; dsuke l sughai pkj l dra /keZ l svuq kf.kr rFk pfj= dksfo'kD cukus  
 okys l kfgR; dsgh os i {ki krh gS vlg bl hfy, os xkkokeh ryl hnkl Nr \*jkepfjr  
 ekul ^ dks \*ipeon^ dh l Kk nrs gA egkeuk dgrs Fksfd &\*tc rd vl Qyrk  
 eul; dh Nkrh ij cB dj ml dk xyk u ?kka/; tc rd vk'kk dh , d Qhdh fdj.k  
 Hkh ngl LFk f{kfrt ij nh[k i M; rc rd eul; kadks fujk'k u gkuk pkfg, ] iR; q i wZ  
 mRl kg ds l kFk dke ea MV tkuk pkfg, A fo'okl j [ka og dke fl ) gkdj gh  
 jgskA bl fo"K; eamudk fiz, 'ykd Fk &

mRFkkRko; a tkxr0; a ; kDr0; a Hkfr deZ A

Hkfo"; rIR; o eu% NRok l rre0; FkBA

\*dke gkdj gh jgsk'&; g ekudj ds l rr~0; Fkghu gkdj ekuoka dks  
 mBuk pkfg, ] tkxuk pkfg, rFk dY; k.kin dkeka ea fujarj yxuk pkfg, A^  
 fu% ng egkeuk vlRefo'okl dh tkxr efrZ FkA os vlRefo'okl dks l Qyrk dk

eny jgL; ekursFlA eut; ds l kgl dks vk'kkokflor djrs gq os dgrs Fls fd  
 ^dkbz Hkh y{; vkl ku ughagkrk] ml s'kkAr vlg l g; kx] /khj t vlg mrl kg] iztk  
 vlg iKs "k] rst vlg l gu'khyrk] iE vlg LokF&R; kx rFkk buds l eku vucl  
 mRre xqkka dk l xg djuk gkxkA^ ekyoh; th f'k{k^ dks 0; fDr ds l kelft d]  
 l kLfrd] ekuf l d o l kLfrd fodkl dsfy, vko'; d ekursFlA os dgrs Fls  
 \*xjhcladkl qk 'kkAr cgr gn rd f'k{k ij fuHk] gA bl dstfj, gh osfood vlg  
 vRre l Eeku l s Lohko ikr dj l drs g] ftul s l c xqk fodflr gks gA  
 ekyoh; th l ekt ds l eflor fodkl ds l adk ea Nf'k f'k{k] vlg kxd f'k{k]  
 0; ki kfj d f'k{k rFk iz kxkRed foKku dh f'k{k ds l epr izdk ij fo'kSk tkj  
 fn; kA osekursFls fd \*fo l k dk ipkj dny Ldnyka vlg i kB'kkykva ds }kj ugha  
 gkl drkA , d cgr l h/kk vlg cgr Oy nusokyk mik; ; g gSfd gj , d i < k  
 fy[kk iq "k vlg L=h ; g l dYi djsfd tgl rd mulsgsl dsk] og vius  
 vkl & ikl dsjgusokya vlg ukdjkard dh Hkh bruh f'k{k vo'; nsk ; k fnykus  
 dk izdk djsk] ftl l sosviuh Hk'kk vPNh rjg fy[k i <+ l ds vlg eknyh fgl kc  
 dj l davlg mudks vius/keZdk Hkh dN Kku gsk tk; A^ ekyoh; th f'k{k ds i fr  
 vius mnas ; kadks ydj dkQh l tx Fls bl hfry, ml gkaus dk'kh fglunwfo' ofo | ky;  
 dh uho j [kha fcfV'k l k l n duzy cstcm usdgk Flk fd "Hkjr h; f'k{k fd l izdkj  
 i 0 ekyoh; ds i fr \_\_.kh g] bl l s; k] k] i fjr gA fdUrgeus, d k fo'kky fo l k  
 dlnz %dk'kh fglunwfo' ofo | ky; 1/2 vU; = dgha ugha n] k] tks fl QZ , d 0; fDr dh  
 Nfr gkA^ ekyoh; th f'k{k dks ekuo ek= dk vf/kdkj] rFkk ml dk l epr  
 izdk jkT; dk drD; l e>rsFlA thou dk l okkh.k fodkl ekyoh; th dh f'k{k  
 i) fr dk eny ea= FlkA osL=h f'k{k dks l ekt dk iqhr drD; l e>rsFlA mudk  
 dguk Flk fd iq "kka dh f'k{k l sL=; ka dh f'k{k dgha vf/kd egRo i wZ g] D; kAd  
 osgh Hkjr dh Hkko l arkuka dh ekrk, agA mudsfopkj eafo l kFkZ kadk pfj=xBu  
 gh f'k{k dk i kFked y{; gA osv/; ki d dks l ekt dk \*l oZ'SB l od^ Lohdkj  
 djrsFlA mudh /k] k. k Flh fd \*vxj og ns kHDr g] jk'Vh; rk l sml s iE gS vlg  
 vxj og vius mYkjnkf; Ro dks l e>rk g] rks og ns kHDr iq "kka vlg fL=; ka dh  
 tkfr mRilu dj l drk g] tks Lohkor%ns k dksfd l h , d h Jskh ij igpk nks tgl  
 jk'Vfgr ds l keustkrh; LokFkZ vlg }Sk dk ysk Hkh ugh jgskA^ ekuoh; xqkka dk  
 fuelZk vlg vk/; kRed vuqkkl u ekyoh; th dh f'k{k ds vk/kj Hkr rRo FlA  
 mudk mnas ; fo l kFkZ ka dh i frHk , oajpukRed i dYk; kadks i k l kgu nsk Flk  
 rkfd os l gh vFlA ea vuqkkl r o mYkjnk; h ukxfjd cudj ns k ds fodkl ea  
 l kFkZ Hkredk fuHk l dA ekyoh; th dk dguk Flk fd f'k{k vH; q; vlg  
 fu%J l dh i kflr dsfy, g&\*; rks vH; q; fu%J l fl f) l /keZA fo l k l sveRo  
 dh i kflr dh gkxhA bl h Hkkouk l segkeuk us vk/kqud f'k{k 'kq dhA f'k{k dk  
 mnas ; tgka, d vlg ofnd n'kz dk ipkj & i d kj o ml smnHkfl r djuk Flk] ogha  
 n h jh vlg i kphu euhf'k; k] i Kkokuka dh ekU; rkvl fl ) kark o fn'k&fun kka ds  
 vuq i f'k{k&izkkyh dks <kyuk Hkh FlkA fo l kFkZ ka dks mudk mnas ; vlg

vk'khokh Fkk&

T; ksr jkRefu pku; = l ea rRI oztUrka  
Lo; a p 'kDr; s nZVq l q ekfgr prl kAA 10; kl 1/2  
l R; su cāp; ; k 0; k; kesukFk fo | ; kA  
nš kHkDR; kReR; kx su l Eekug% l nk HkoAA

vFkk~\*cā dh T; ksr viusHkhrj gh gš og l c tho/kkfj; ka ds l eku gA  
euq; eu dks vPNh rjg 'kkr vlg l q ekfgr dj ml snš k l drk gA^\*1 R; l š  
cāp; ; l š 0; k; ke l š fo | k l š nš kHkDR l s vlg vReR; kx l s l nk vknj ds; k;  
cukA\*\*15

dk'kh fglunwfo'ofu | ky; dh LFkki uk ds l e; egkeuk usbl ds mnš; ka  
ij fopkj idV djsrgg dgk Fkk fd \*dk'kh fglunwfo'ofu | ky; l ā kj ea, d fo'kš  
mnš; vlg fuf'pr dk; Dē ydj mRi lu gvk gA viusefij ds Kkue; LrHka  
l s vādkj ea iM+gq l ā kj dks idk'k nš vlg euq; ek= dks ije T; kRež  
iješoj dh >kdh fn[kkus dsfy, ; g išk gvk gA viusnh(kkr Hkk'k.k ea mlgkūs  
dgk Fkk fd \*fo'ofu | ky; dk igyk /; š Fkk fd f'k{k dk ek/; e mPp d{k vka  
eaHkh ekrHk'k gh jgš i jUrq; g /; š i jk gkrk ughafn[krka fo'ofu | ky; dk nū jk  
/; š Fkk&dyk vlg foKku ea l kožt fud f'k{k rFkk vLošk.k dh of) gka rhl jk  
/; š Fkk fd iz kskRed Kku dsl kFk foKku] dyk&dšky rFkk 0; ol kFk l ākh, ā h  
f'k{k fo | kFkz ka dks nh tk; ft l l snš kh 0; ol k; rFkk ?kjyw/kalka dh mlufr gka  
bl h idkj fo'ofu | ky; dk pkš vlg vāre /; š Fkk&kež vlg ufr dks f'k{k dk  
vko'; d vā ekudj fo | kFkz ka ds pfj= fuekz k dk fodkl gka vius Hkk'k.k ea  
egkeuk usfo | kFkz ka dks minš k fn; k Fkk fd ; g 'kjh ijeRek dk efij gA bl ea  
bžoj dk okl gA ml dks l nš viusHkhrj vuško djs vlg bl efij dks dHkh  
vifo= u gkus nA\*\*6 ekyoh; th fo | kFkz ka ds fy, cāp; ; l fu; e ds ikyu ij  
vf/kd cy nšrgg dgk fd cāp; ; l gh gea vReCy nrk gš ft l ds }kj k ge l ā kj  
dks thr l drsgā cāp; ; l dh ; g egrk gšfd ešukFk dks i jklr djus dsfy,  
y{e.k tš k cāpkjh pūx; kA egkohj] Hk'ē] vtū] y{e.k] 'kād cāp; ; l dh efir l  
gA ge cāp; ; l ds }kj k viusHkhrj og fo | r&'kDr Hkj l drsgā ft l ga iklr dj  
ge fo'ofot; h cu l drsgā^ ekyoh; th fo | kFkz ka dks Mk; jh fy[kus dk minš k  
nš Fks D; kād mudk ekuuk Fkk fd Mk; jh fy[kus l s viuh gk bž k nška vlg  
vij k/ka dsfy, i'pkrki djus vlg ijeRek l s {kek ekus dk vol j feyrk gA  
mlgkūs dgk fd \*rīgkjs thou dks i fo=] l q[k] fu; e; q r cukus dsfy, xhrk dk  
; g 'yk d cgr ykHknk; d fl ) gkxk&^

; qrk kj fogkj L; ; qrpš VL; de l A  
; q r Lolukockš KL; ; kxks Hkofr nq[kg kAA

l Hkh ckrka ea l ā e l h[kā ok.kh ea l ā e] Hkstu ea l ā e j[kā vlg vius  
l Hkh dk; kA ea 'khyoku-cukA 'khy l s gh euq; euq; curk gA 'khyaije-Hkuk.keA

'khy gh iq "k dk l cl smŸke vHkHk.k gA \*l PpsvFkkaeiMr enu ekgu ekyoh;  
mnkRr ckŸ) drk dsifreku rFk f' k{kk ds{k= eai Fk&inFkZd FkŸ ftudk uke l nŸ  
dsfy, dk'kh fgUnwfo' ofo | ky; ] bl dh LFkku rFk fodkl l stMk jgsKA<sup>\*47</sup>  
ekuo&eW; ka ea egRo i wZ eW; ijki dkj dsegRo dk o.ku djrsgg ekyoh; th  
usdgk gSfd \*viuh tkfr dks l a kj dh l H; tkfr; ka dsl eku cyoku cukukj  
ml dschp vknj.kh; in ikukj bl l svf/kd cMk , oai q; dk dk; Z vŸ D; k gks  
l drk gA ekyoh; th usl ok&/keZdsiky dsfy, ri] l R; kpj.k] fu" dke&Hkrouk]  
vRkŸ E; &0; ogkj] LokFk&R; kx rFk bZoj dh vjk/kuk dks furkar vko'; d  
crk; kA osekurs Fksfd \*l Ppk ri^ ; g gSfd vius Hkko; ka dsrki l srik tk; ]  
l Ppk ; K ; g gSftl ea vius LokFkZ dh vkgfr nh tk; A \*l Ppk nku ; g^ gSfd  
ijekFkZ fd; k tk; ] vŸ \*l Pph bZoj&l ok^ ; g gSfd ml ds nŸkh thoka dh  
l gk; rk dh tk; A ijeRk l cl sãn; ea0; klr gSbl fy, ge ftrusi kf.k; ka dks  
i l lu djŸ brusgh xuk bZoj dks i l lu djakA ; g l Ppk /keZns kHkDr }kj k i klr  
gA ns kHkDr dk l pkj gekjsãn; l s LokFkZ dks fudky dj Qad nska \*fu" dke  
deZ dh efgek crkrs gq mlgk us dgk fd \*tgk fu" dke Hkko l s dk; Z gk rk gSogk  
y kx , d&nŸ jsdh l Qyrk ns[kdj i l lu gkrs gSvŸ , d&nŸ jsdsifr i e vŸ  
l gkukfr dk Hkko mRi lu gk rk gSvŸ dk; Z ea' kh? k gh l Qyrk i klr gk rk gA^  
ekyoh; th l Pps l f k dh i kfr ij fopkj i dV djrsgg dgrsgfd \*l Pps l f k  
dk vuHko ogha euŸ; djrk gSftl dsfŸk eamRŸN"V vfHky k"kk, avŸ mnŸ; gk  
vŸ tksmudh i frZdsfy, n<Fki d ; Ru djrk jgA^ mlgk us fo' okl 0; Dr fd; k  
fd fuŸN"V 0; fDr Hk ns kki dkj vŸ ijki dkj dsekZdk vuŸ j.k dj vius fŸk  
dks fueZy cuk l drsgar Fk mPp mnŸ; vŸ vfHky k"kk l sml sl eflor dj l drs  
gA mlgk us l cl svuŸ k k fd; k fd os\* i z k^ dja fd os ftrusdk; Zdjak mueamudk  
eŸ; mnŸ; vius Hkko; ka ds Dys kka dks nŸ djuk vŸ mudh ; Fk' k fDr l ok djuk  
gkŸKA vkt tcf d l Hk {k= ka ea vkpj.k dh HkZVrk fn[kk; h i Mf h gA rc , d sea  
egkeuk dsfopkj euŸ; dks\* euŸ; ^ cukusea i k l x d tku i MfsgD; k d osekurs  
Fksfd ekuo ekuork l s Nk k gA eŸkh bZoj 'kj.k dgrsgfd ekyoh; th vius  
tkxrs {k. kkaeal nk Hkjr dsfy, tkxrs jgs vŸ viuh funk ds {k. kkaeas tks Hk  
Lolu nŸ kŸ og Hkjr dsfy, gh FkA Hkjr ea; kŸ; , oafoy {k.k cŸ) ds vuŸ y kx  
fey l drsgŸ i jUr qegkeuk dsl eku fo' okl i k= l oLo R; kxh , oaj k"V^ dsfy,  
l efi Z 0; fDrRo nŸ jk ughafey l drkA

\*vRkŸ E; ^ 0; ogkj dh 0; k[ ; k djrsgg mlgk us dgk fd \*gekjs' kkl= ka dk  
geavknŸk gSfd \*vRku% i fr dny kfu i jSkau l ekpjr^ vFkZ~ tks dk; Z vius fy,  
vfgrdj gŸ ml sijk; sdsfy, u dja<sup>\*48</sup> ekyoh; th usnŸk dh mlufr dsfy,  
\*LokFk&R; kx^ dh vko'; drk ij cy nrs gq dgk fd \*vykŸ dh Hk gekjs' kkl= ka  
ea cgr efgek fy [kh x; h gA ; g ykŸk ea i Musdk Qy gSfd gekjs vuŸ ns k&HkkoZ  
, d nŸ jsdk xyk dkVus dsfy, rŸ kj gks tkrs gA ; fn gekjs ns k&HkkoZ ykŸk dks

NkM+nj rksn'sknksg; ka , oa/kehtksg; kj I Hkh dk yki gks tk; xka gekjs 'kkL=dkjka  
 usgeamins'k fn; k gSfd bZoj usgeatksdH Hkh fn; k gS ml sbZoj dh I ok ea  
 vizk dja bZoj dh I ok djuk ml dsmRi uu fd; sgq i kf.k; kadh I ok djuk gA  
 tksbZoj dh nh gPZ'kFDr; kadksml dh I ok eavFkkZ~ml ds i kf.k; kadks I gk; rk  
 nusdsdke ej ughayxkrkj og pkj dgk x; k gA^ egkeuk us I ekt dh cjk; ka  
 dksnj djusdsfy, egRo i wZdk; Zfd; ka mUghaus tle ds LFkku ij xqk , oadeZ  
 ij vk/kfjr I ekt dks egRo fn; k vj dgk & \*eSeu; rk dk i vt d gh eu; Ro ds  
 vxstkr & ikr ughaekurka \*ngst i Fkk^ dsl adk eacr; k dh tksoj & fir fryd  
 ; k fookg dsl e; dkbZjde yusdk djki djrk gS ml dk 'kkL= eadghafo/kku  
 ughagS i R; r bl dsfoijhr ml dh ?kj fulnk gA^ mUghaus tghafo/kok&fookg dks  
 I gefr nh ogha cky&fookg dks ujd&r; crk; ka \*L=h I j {kk^ ds I oky ij  
 mudk nFVdksk Fkk fd \*eSpkrk gh fd gekjsn'sk dh I Hkh fL=; kavast efgykva  
 dh Hkkar fi Lrkj vj can d j [kavj pykuk I h [k rkfd fd I h Hkh vkOe.k I svi us  
 I rRo dh j {kk dj I dA\* ekyoh; th xka dh mUufr eagh Hkkjr dh mUufr ekurs  
 gA os xka&xka ea I Hkk djuk i k B'kkyk eYy'kkyk [k yu; feytg dj i R; d  
 i oR; kjk euku; vukFkk fo/kokv; efnjka rFkk xkoka dh j {kk dju; fL=; ka dk  
 I Eeku , oan f [k; kadh I gk; rk dju; vkfn dk viuk , d Lojfr I n'sk fn; k &

\*xka xka I Hkk dk; kZ xtes xtes dFkk 'kajka  
 i k B'kkyk eYy'kkyk ifriol egk I oAA  
 vukFkk% fo/kok% j; ; k% efUnj kf.k rFkk p xksa  
 /kE; a I akVua NRok nsa nkua p rf) reAA  
 L=h.kka I eknj% dk; ka n f [krSk n; k rFkka  
 vfgd dk u gUrO; k vkrrk; h c/kkZkAA^9

ekyoh; th dks bZoj^ dh I Yk ij i wZfo'okl Fkka os/kfEd 0; fDr Fkka  
 /kfEd 0; fDr J)k , oavkLFk }kjk bZoj ds vflrRo dk Kku ikr djrk gA  
 ekyoh; th bZoj ds vflrRo dsfy, on] mifu"kn] Lefr] ijk.k vkfn I siy  
 i ek.k n' jk dkbZ ughaekurs Fkka os I Hkh 'kkL=kadk fupkM+bZoj gS dks ekurs Fkka  
 bZoj ds vflrRo dsl adk eaosdgrs Fksfd \*tc dHkh vki dkabl 'kFDr ds vflrRo  
 eal ng i sk gsrksvki viuh nFV ml vkdk'k dh vj Qfj,] tksmu rkjvkavj  
 xgkal sfofp= idkj I sl qkshkr gS tksvl ; ; qkal seukgkj h < x I shke.k djrs  
 vk, gA ml vkdk'k dh vj /; ku nk; tksvR; Ur nj LFk I wZ I siFoh ij ds thoka  
 dh j {kk dsfy, vk'p; Bkjh os I s; k=k dj ds vkrk gA viuh nFV rFkk vius  
 eflr" d dks viuh 'kjhj : ih vnHkr e'khu dh vj > qkvk ftl si jekRek us  
 vki dksfn; k gS vj bl dyk dh vnHkr cukoV vj 'kFDr ij xkhjrk i d fopkj  
 djka^ ekyoh; th dgrs Fksfd \*\*bZoj dk i R; {k n'kZu vk [kka ds }kjk ugha gks  
 I drk yfdu foey c) }kjk ml dk i R; {k n'kZu fd; k tk I drk gA mUgha dh  
 ok.kh e& tks yk bZoj dks eu dh vk [kka c) 1/2 I sn[kuk pkrsgS mudks mfr  
 gSfd os vius 'kjhj vj eu dksifo= dj vj c) dksfoey dj bZoj dh [kst

dj<sup>20</sup> ekyoh; th ,fmgkl d ?kVukvka eanoh izdk'k dh vfhk0; Dr ekurs FkA mudk fo'okl Fk fd bfrgkl eabz oj geskk U;k;] l R; vlg ufrdrk ds i{k ea glr{ki djrk gA egkeuk ds vuq kj bz oj , d gsvlg ijekRek o ca ml h dk i ; k; gA og l f"V dk jpf; rk gA tks l Hkh i kf.k; kadsan; eavofLFkr jgrk gA mudk >plko l xqk dh vlg fo'kSk Fk D; kAd l xqk dh mikl uk l gt] l jy vlg l yHk gA ekyoh; th bz oj&Hkfr Dr }kjk l Hkh tkfr; ka , oao. kAdks , drk ds l = eackukuk pkgrs FkA osnqkh tukads dY; k.k dsfy, fujarj bl h iFoh ij tle ysk pkgrs FkA mudk n'ku thou dh LohNfr dk n'ku gA ekyoh; th \*vRek^ dh l Uk ekurs FkA vRek vfouk'kh gA D; kAd og bz oj dk vak gA mudh /kkj.k Fk fd , d detlg 'kjhj eavRek detlg jgrh gS etcir 'kjhj eavRek etcir glrh gA Toj l sihfMr 'kjhj ea; g Toj l sihfMr jgrh g&bl l s; g i R; {k gS fd vRek Lo; ad u detlg gSu etcir] u og fgUnwgSu ed yeku D; kAd bu l cl sHkh izdV glrk gA tskuk'koku-gS vlg bl fy,] og l k kfjd vo'; glskA vRek vkrfjd gS og cnyrh ugh ml dk uk'k ughagrk og gR; k ugha djrh] u dkbz ml dh gR; k dj l drk g&

<sup>\*,^</sup>, ua osuk glrkja ; 'psia ell; rs greA  
mekS rks u fotkuhrks uk; a glur u glu; rAA  
u tk; rs fez rs ok dnkfp&  
Uuk; a Hkrok Hkfork ok u Hk%  
vtks fuR; % 'kk'orks; a i gk.kk&  
u glu; rs glu; ekus 'kjhjAA  
uSia fNUnfur 'kL=kf.k uSia ngfr ikod%  
u psia Dyn; UR; kiks u 'kSk; fra ek: r%AA\*\*21

ekyoh; th dk ekuuk Fk fd tks 0; fDrxr vRek dsfy, Bhd gS ogha tul emk; dh vlg jk"Vh; vRek ds fy, Hkh Bhd gA ;fn 'kjhj ij gekjk vf/kdkj ugha gS rks /khj&/khjs vRek ij l sHkh gekjk vf/kdkj tkrk jgsxkj D; kAd vk; kfred mlufR dsfy, 'kjhj dk l c izdkj l siqV jguk igyh vlg l cl s t: jh vko'; drk gA egkeuk dsfopkjka l siHkfor gkdj vkpk; Zprj l su 'kkL=h usdgk Fk&\*; s\_\_f"kdYi ckA.k bl ; q eafgUnwl lNfr ds, d i frfuf/k l Ro FkA Lokeh n; kuln l jLorh dsckn fgUnwl ekt ea l kLNFrd jSkk; afufeR djusokys ; gha, dek= iq "k FkA budsifo= thou dsplgkl h o"lz dk i y&i y fgUnh] fgUnh fgUnhrku dk end l xhr xkrs chrkA^ l ukru /kel dh oraku le; ea i kl axd 0; k[; k djus okys ekyoh; th l siHkfor gkdj \*vkpk; Z Jhike 'kelZ us dgk Fk&\*i0 ekyoh; th l ukru /kel ds i k.k FkA mlglus: f<eknh yskkadsfojkk dh jRrHkij Hkh ijokg ughadh vlg fgUnwfo'ofokly; eafL=; kAdkson i<usdh [kyh 0; oLFk dj nhA oraku ; q ds\_\_f"k ekyoh; th dh l Eefr dk vuq j.k djuk gh l ekt&l odka dk drd; gA<sup>22</sup> fu% ng ekyoh; th an; l s, d fgUnh, d jk"Vbknh vlg bu l cl sc<dj JSB egku-ekuorkoknh FkA egkeuk dsfopkjka ea

n'skHkDr dk Hkko gh iæ[k Fkk] mudh fpark n'sk dh fpark Fkh vls n'sk dsHkfo";  
 cPpka l sosvk'kk djrs Fksfd \*gekjsn'sk dk vH; n; rc glock] tc gekjsn'sk ea  
 ekj dsnvk dsl kFk cPPkadsân; ean'skHkDr dk l pkj glockA rHkh ; g l Hko glock  
 fd gekjsn'skclU/kqn'sk dk fgr vls xls o c<kus dsfy, vius l [k vls LokFkZ dk  
 R; kx djusea l ækp u djæA^ orëku n'kk eafpark 0; Dr djrs gq os dgrs gß  
 fd \*vHkh gekjh bl fxjh gßZ n'kk eagekjscgr l sHkbbZ kadks; g vPEHkh gh ekye  
 glock fd cPPkaeaHkh n'skHkDr gks l drh gsvls n'sk dsxls o dsfy, ostkucædj  
 n[ek l g l drsgA ; g dkbZ vk'p; Zdh ckr ugh D; käd bl l e; rksgekjsn'sk  
 esvui <ædh dks dga i <æfy [ksylokaeaHkh cgrkausn'sk dsfgr dsfy, vius  
 l [k vls LokFkZ dk R; kx djuk ugha l h[kk gA^ MkW jktänz il kn usekyoh; th  
 dsl nHkZædgk Fkk&^ekyoh; th dh l ok; cgr Åph gA mlugaus l efiZ l ok vls  
 cfynku dh eW; oku cilsh geaNkMh gß ftudk dñ 'kOnkaeo.ku ughafd; k tk  
 l drkA mlugaus Hkkjro"lz esyxHkx 60 o"kaard l koZtud thou ds {s= eai k; %  
 izkku Hkiedk fuHkbbZ Fkha muds fØ; kdyki ka dk {s= vR; r 0; ki d FkA os vius  
 l e; dsl okZ/kd fo[; kr vls l koZkæ tu&uk; d FkA mudh ; kn gea l nß  
 i k l kgr djrh jgsæA\*\*23

orëku ea vls ekyoh; th ds l e; ea cgr ifjorëku n[us dks ugha  
 feyrkA vrj døy ; g gßfd ml l e; ge ijk/khu Fksvls vkt Lok/khuA i jUrq  
 [kn dk fo"k; ; g gßfd ge Lok/khu gkus ds 64 l ky ckn Hkh ijk/khu gA vr%  
 egkeuk dsfopkj] mudk fparu vls mudh eW; &nf"V vkt Hkh mruh gh ikl æxd  
 gßftruh rc Fkha orëku ea Hkh Hkkj ea mHkjr l kekt d] vkfFkZ] jktuhfrd]  
 l k l Nfrd] /kæfæZ] ikfjokfd çkbbZ ka dk , d ek= dkj.k if'pe dsifr nkl  
 eukofyk dk foLrkj gh gA Lora= Hkkj usft l ukæj'kgh <kps dks Lohdkj fd; k  
 gSog iwæ% if'peh l ædj.k dk gA Hkkj usjkt 0; oLFk if'pe dh ijEijk l s  
 m/kkj fy; kA Hkkjrh; l æo/kku f[kp/Mh l æo/kku gA izu ; g gßfd D; k ge vkt  
 vius dks 'kq Hkkjrh; eku l drsgA D; k egeuk dh nf"V dk vk/kkj ; gha FkA  
 egkeuk rksfd l h Hkh rjg ds if'peh vkf/ki R; vls 'kksk.k l } if'peh iztkrh; nHk  
 l svls if'peh ekMly dh ukæj'kgh fujdækrk l s?k.k djrs FkA egkeuk us'kkl u  
 dk mnæs ; 0; fDr dh xfjek dsl kFk Lora=rk l ekurk vls U; k; dh LFkki uk dks  
 vfuok; Zekuk gA os dks VY; ds ml okD; dks Lohdkj djrs gßft l eadgk x; k  
 gßfd \*vyC/kykHkFkH yC/k ifjjf{k.kh} jf{kr foo/kZuh} c) d qrhFkq i fri kfnu h^ vFkZ-  
 tksikr u gksml sikr djuk] tksikr gksx; k gksml dk l j{k.k djuk] tksjf{kr  
 gksx; k gls ml dk foo/kZuh djuk] rFk ft l dh of) gksx; h gls ml dh l ekurk l s  
 c;Vokjk djukA^ i jUrqorëku ea'kkl u dk mnæs ; døy /kufyll k rd gh l ffer  
 gA Hkkjrh; l æNfr fujrj iru dh vls vxl kjr gA ekuo&eW; kadk iru dh  
 vls vxl j gks dks , dek= dkj.k ekyoh; th \*LokFkZ dks ekurs gA os LokFkZ  
 0; fDr dks prkouh nrs gq dgrs gA \*LokFkZ l s ræus vius dks bl v/kæfr rd  
 i gpk; k] vc LokFkZ jfgr gksn'sk dk m) kj djds vpy l [k dk vutko djs vls



vVy dlfrrZ, oaiq; dsHktu cukA^ /keZ l LFkku uk l ædkh mudsfopkj jkejKT;  
 tš svkn'kZl ekt dh LFkku uk ij cy nrsgA mudk fopkj Fkk&\*euq; dkspkfg,  
 fd ftl dke dksog ughapkgk fd dkbZnl jk ml dsl kFk djš ml sdke dksog  
 Hkh fdll h nū jsdsifr u djš D; kAd og tkurk gSfd ; fn ml dsl kFk dkbZ, d h  
 ckr djrk gš tks ml dksfz, ugha gS rks ml dks dš h iHmk igprh gA^

MkM txlUkFk iZ kn 'kekZekyoh; th ds thou dh l kefgd l Qyrk dk  
 eny rhu ckr; kaj vkfJr ekursg&^pfj=&cy] fo'okl l svuq kf.kr deZ kx vlg  
 ok.kh oBkoA^\* pfj= mudk ckā.kRo dk emZirhd Fkk&iwZl kRod vlg dY; k.kdkj hA  
 muds0; fDrRo eacq) vlg ān; dk cMk vPNk l keatL; FkA fopkj eardZ iwkZ  
 tkx: d vlg mnkj] ān; l sn; kiwZ Hkko vlg , dfu"BA vk"kk vlg fo'okl fy,  
 fujrj food iwkZ <æ l sdeZ eayxsjguk muds thou dk y{; FkA ok.kh eas  
 vutkr dk iV nZj osnū jkadsān; dks, d k iHkfor dj yrsFksfd osnfor gks  
 mBrsFkA egkeuk ekyoh; th dsfparu ij mudsiwZt kads l ædkj vlg Hkkr dh  
 fo'kky l æNfr paru dh i j jk dk iHko iMk FkA orZku eai j jkvk l ædkj ka  
 vlg eV; kAdk iru rhoz xfr l sgksjgk gA l Hkh ekuo tkfr dk , d gh y{; g&  
 /ku i kfrA bl l æV l sgesdoy egkeuk dk paru gh mckj l drk gA muds  
 paru l sgh ge Hkkr dh ifr"Bk] e; kzk vlg opLo okl l yk l drsgA ekyoh;  
 th dh dk; Zearyyhurk vlg drd; fu"Bk l Hkh dsfy, vuqj.kh; gāmudsthon  
 l sgea'khk] eayye;] iq; dk; Zdjusdh ij.kk vlg {kerk i klr gkrh gA ge muds  
 crk; sekxZ ij pydj ykdfgr ds dk; kA ea l yXu jga; gh gekjk fujrj iz Ru  
 gkuk pkfg, A Hkkrh; euh"kk dh l efZ irhd vlg tkx: d ifrfuf/k vlg dof; =h  
 egknsh oekZ th ds 'kCnkæ&\*thou dh fol æfr; kalsge gj cBsgA bl l LFkr  
 eai fforZ ykusdsfy, ekuo l onuk vlg pruk ea, d m}yu ykuk gkskA eu  
 dh \_rqdk gh ifforZ djuk gksk vlg ; g l onu'khyrk txus l sgh l Hko gA^  
 ekyoh; th us vius fopkj ka dks l kdkj : i nZj l Qy deZ kxh gks dk tks  
 ifjp; fn; k gš og vuqj.kh; gA thou dsl Hkh {ks=k l sl æk/kr mudsfopkj  
 vuq e gA^ vkpk; Zujbnz nō ds 'kCnkæ eA\*ekyoh; th Hkkr ds xlg o LrEHk FkA^  
 mudk thou l keftd dY; k.k , oanskfgr dks l efiZ FkA MkM j , l O jk/kkN".ku  
 usekyoh; th dsl ædk eadgk gSfd&\*ekyoh; th Hkkrh; l æNfr ds efrZku  
 Lo: i FkA mlgkousn k dh mlufr dsfy, foKku ds i krl kgu dsl kFk nš kofl ; ka  
 dks iæfr'khyrk dh vlg i fjr fd; kA fgUnwvkn'kAdk uohudj.k rFk nš k dh  
 Hkksrd mlufr eamudk iz kx ekyoh; th ds thou dk , d cgr cMk dk; ZgA\*\*25

# I UnHkZ xBfK %

- 1- ekyoh; th ¼ 0¼ vH; q; ^ ¼ = ½ l u~1907&1998bD
- 2- oghA
- 3- yky] i 0 epV fcgkj] egkeuk enu ekgu ekyoh; % thou vlg usRo/  
 ekyoh; v/; ; u l LFku] dk'kh fg0 fo0 okjk.kl h] l a 1978

- 4- ekyoh; th ¼ 0¼ vH; 7; ¼=½I u-1907& 1998 bD
- 5- frokjh] mešk nŸk] *egkeuk i 0 enu ekgu ekyoh; %I klr thou ifjp; A*  
egkeuk ekyoh; Qkm.Mš ku] okjk.kl h] I 0 2009
- 6- ogh
- 7- ogh
- 8- 0; kl ] y{eh 'kɔj] *egkeuk ekyoh; vlg fglnh i=dkfjrk]* dk'kh fg0 fo0  
fo0] okjk.kl h] I a 1987
- 9- ogh
- 10- ogh
- 11- ogh
- 12- frokjh] mešk nŸk] *egkeuk i 0 enu ekgu ekyoh; %I klr thou ifjp; A*
- 13- *iK/ vɔd 56] 2010&11] 150oh* egkeuk ekyoh; t; rh fo'kskɔd] dk'kh  
fglhwfo'of0 | ky; A
- 14- frokjh] mešk nŸk] *egkeuk i 0 enu ekgu ekyoh; %I klr thou ifjp; A*
- 15- ekyoh; th ¼ 0¼ I ukru /kɛz ¼=½I u-1933 bDA
- 16- frokjh] mešk nŸk ¼ 0¼ *egkeuk ds Hk'k.k]* egkeuk ekyoh; Qkm.Mš ku]  
okjk.kl h] 2004-
- 17- ogh
- 18- ogh
- 19- frokjh] mešk nŸk] *egkeuk i 0 enu ekgu ekyoh; %I klr thou ifjp; A*
- 20- 0; kl ] y{eh 'kɔj] *egkeuk ekyoh; vlg fglnh i=dkfjrk]*
- 21- ogh
- 22- frokjh] mešk nŸk] *egkeuk i 0 enu ekgu ekyoh; %I klr thou ifjp; A*
- 23- ogh
- 24- *iK/ vɔd 56 %2010&11bD]* egkeuk ekyoh; t; rh fo'ksk fo'kskɔdA
- 25- frokjh] mešk nŸk] *egkeuk i 0 enu ekgu ekyoh; %I klr thou ifjp; A*

\*\*\*\*

## dohlnz johlz ds dk0; &eW; vlg fgluh dforK

i Hkdj fl g\*

chl oE "krkCnh ds 0kjrH; I kfgR; ea johlæukFk , d fo"o0; ki h  
 I kfgR; d 0; fäRo gA vk/kud dKYk ea 0kjrH; uotkxj.k dk Áfruf/Ro cakYk  
 ds I kNfrd jktuhfrd uotkxj.k ds I kFk gYk] ml h izdkj johlzúkFk ds  
 I kfgR; d vG I kNfrd eW; "ausI edkYku vG i jorE 0kjrH; I kfgR; d" u; h  
 nf'V Ánku dhA mudsÁ[kj 0; fäRo us ml I e; ds I Ei wZ 0kjrH; I kfgR; ds  
 jpukdkj"ad" Á0kfor fd; kA "I kNfrd /kjrYk ij johlæukFk usekuork dsv[kM  
 : i dh Áfr'Bk dj nS[k] dKYk] tkr] oxZ}kj vfo0ä , oavfoNr ekuo xfjek dk  
 ; "k'xku fd; kA jktuhfrd vG I kelftd : f<+ "al sXLr euq; ea ÁPNé nork dk  
 mn?kVv fd; kA 0kjr ds dfo 0h t" jgL; æ'Vk ugE F" vFkok jgL; n"lZ ea  
 ftudh vLFk ugE Fh t" ÁR; {k vG emZ thou txr~ds Áfr vLFkoku F]  
 johlæukFk dsbl : i dh vlg vkN'V gqA--fo"oekuo ; k I kNfrd ekuo dk ; g  
 : i cMk 00; FkA b/kj fons'kh nkl rk I svk0kR 0kjrH; tuekul usvG m/kj  
 0Qrd I æ'kZ I sttj ifjp; ds ÁcQ I ekt usbl dk epä ân; I sLokxr fd; kA  
 [kMr jk'Vh; rk I svk) v[kM ekuo I kNfr dh dYiuk] ft I dk fuekZk dfo dh  
 I koD'e Áfr0k us mifu'kn~dh v}f dYiuk vG ml I s Á0kfor e/; ; q ds  
 I rdk0; ] b'V dh e/kj dYiuk ea I k kjd fo0n d" fuefTtr djusokYkh oS.ko  
 0kouk] cQ dh fo"od#.kk vG if"pe dh ekuorkoknh fopkj/kjk ds jkl k; fud  
 rRo"ä }kj fd; k x; k Fk] gekjs dfo dYkdkj"ä ds fYk, v{kq.k Ág.kkI žr cukA\*\*  
 dohlæ johlæ dh ; g I tZkRed pruk dforK ea ÁNfr vG  
 I Qn; Zdk vÁfre : i xg.k djrh gA tMrk d" r"Musdh YkYkI k] fu>j cudj  
 I kNfrd uotkxj.k ds: i eaml dh dforKZeaijsvkox ds I kFk ÁxV g"rh gA  
 fu>jj Lolu 0æ\* dforK mudsd0; pruk dk vk/kj gStgk mudk dfo eu ijkus  
 : f<+ "a, oatMrvæatdMsekul d" mlepä okrk0j.k vG ftKkl k dsu; sjpuk  
 : i I shkj nrk g&

^vkft ,s Á0krs jfoj dj

deus if"KYk" Ák."j ij]

deus if"KYk" xgkj vk/kjs Á0kr ikf[kj xkuA

uk tkfu dsu" js ,r fnu ijs tkfx;k mfBYk" Áku

tkfx;k mBNs Áku]

vG mfFkYk mBNs okfj]

vG Ák."j onuk Ák."j vkox : f/k; k jkf[kjs ukfjAA\*\*2

jpuk dk ; g vkdyk ox fu0Z 0ko I s0kjrH; I ekt dh tMrk  
 dh nhokj d" r"Medj ijsvkox ds I kFk cg tkuk pkgrk gA fu>j dh ; g >j&>j  
 pruk , d vj I Ei wZ cu/ku d" r"Medj mlepä g'dj cg tkuk pkgrh gS" nW jh  
 vj dfo dk 0ko Á.ko eu ÁNfr ds I eLr jgL; "ad" tku Y'usd" vkdyk g" mBk

---

\*I gk; d ik/; ki d] fgluh foHkx] dk"kh fgluW fo"of0|ky;] okjk.kl h eW; foe"lZ 18

gSt" dfo dsfoægh ân; vġ jpuk eu dh vkdkkk ðh gð vl he d" tkuusdh  
 bl vkdkkk dsihNs, d B"l l kelftd vk/kj gð ; g jpuk&jgŁ; dk ok; oh;  
 : i ugð gð johlæ dh jpuk dsbl l kelftd vk/kj vġ fgłnh dfork ij ml ds  
 Áðko dh vġ l ðr dġrsqg ukeoj th usLi'V : i l sfyk[kk gSfd] ^; g t"  
 vKkr vġ vl he dh vfÖYkk'kk gS; g oLr%Kkr l hekv'adsvl r" k l sgh mġi é  
 gðZgSvġ ; g vl r" k rFkk vfÖYkk'kk dðYk fnekxh , s; k"kh ugð gð cfYd bl dk  
 l kelftd vk/kj gð ; g vl ur" k vġ egRokdkkk ml e/; oxÉ; 0; fä dh gSt"  
 e/; ; xhu ikfjokfjd vġ l kelftd : f<+ "ad" r"Mej mġeð okrkoy.k eal kġ  
 Y'usdsfYk, vkdyk g" jgk FkA og Ákphu l hekv'al sr" ifjfr Fk Y'fdu uohu  
 f{krt dh d"bZLi'V : i jġkk ml dseu eau FkA og bruk gh tkurk Fk fd bu  
 l hekv'al sijst" dġ gSog vl he gð bl hfYk, bu dforkv'aea, d vġ 'vl he"  
 l sfeykus dh rM+ gS r" nġjh vġ dðh&dðh ml 'vl he" l sfeyk Y'us dk  
 dKifud l qk ðh ijUrqog vl he vkdkkk dk gh fo'k; jgkA

tc johlæ u&

^vl he l s pkgs l hekj fufcM+ l x

l hek pk; g"rs vl hej ek>s gkjKA\*

dġk vġ egknðh oekZ u&

^tc vl he l s g" tk,xk

ejh Yk?kq l hek dk eYk

nġk'xs rð nðrk vejrk

[Y"xh feVus dk [YKA\*

xk; k r" Ádkjklrj l sn'u'agh 0; fä; "ausviuh iðbré ekuf l d  
 vġ l kelftd l hekv'ad" r"Mej uohu l hekv'aft l shkoplko" k osvl he dġrs  
 F½ dsgh fuekZk vFkok Ákfr dh bPNk 0; ä dh FkA\*\*3

caKyk ds l kġfr; d&l kġfrd uotkxj.k dk l h/kk vl j fgłnh  
 uotkxj.k ij iMġA 1913 ea johlæukFk ds ^xhakatfYk\* d" l kġr; dk ^u'cYk  
 iġLdkj\* feYkA ml h l e; l s ^xhakatfYk\* dk Áðko l Ei wġðkjr h; l kġr; ij iMġ  
 fdUrql cl s vf/kd Áðko caKyk dh iM'f l uh ðk'kk fgłnh ds jpukdkj" a ij gYkA  
 xhakatfYk dh dk0; "Ykh vġ l ðnuk dk Áðko f}onh ; x ds LoPNUnrkoknh dk0;  
 eafo""k : i l sfn[kk; h nsk gð Jh/kj i k Bd] jkeujs'k f«ki k Bh , oaepł/kj i k.Ms  
 dh dforkv'aeal kġr; , oal ekt ds i jEi jkoknh eł; "adsfo: ) LoPNUnrkoknh  
 ÁofÜk ij johlæukFk dh LoPNUn dforkbZ dk l h/kk vl j gð "fo; "xh gfj vġ  
 t; "kðj Ál kn usft l vYk{kr fÁ; re dh dYiuk dh ml ds i'Bðie ea ðh  
 ^xhakatfYk\* dk vfojYk Áðko gð eplł/kj i k.Ms usÁNfr&fp«kġ ešFYkh" kj.k xġr  
 ^ipoVh" "kh'kd tš h dforkv'aij rFk fl ; kġe "kj.k xġr dh ^vkæ\* tš h jpukv"a  
 ij johlæ dh l qn; &pruk dh Li'V Nk; k gð\*\*4

fgłnh eadohlæ johlæ dk l cl svf/kd Áðko Nk; koknh dfo; "ai j  
 jgkA Nk; koknh dfo; "adh dk0; l ðnuk vġ f"KYi ij johlæ dh ðk'kk vġ mudh

dforkbzdk t" vlj gvk ml l sÁl knj i Urj fujkYk vq egknsh oelz dsdk0; dk  
 l gt fodkl gvkA vkpk; Zjkeplæ "kðYk ðh vius'bfrgkl &xðFK" eaNk; kokn dk  
 vFKZLi'V djrsqg Nk; kokn ij dohlæ johlæ dsdk0; &nf'V ds vlj dk l h/kk  
 l ær djrs gð^ ^Nk; kokn\* "kðn dk Á; "x n" vFK±ea l e>uk pkfg, , d r"  
 jgL; okn ds vFKZea tgl ml dk l Ecl/k dk0; oLrql sg'rk gSvFKZ~tgk dfo ml  
 vur vq vKkr fÁ; re d" vKYKcu cukdj vR; Ur fp«ke; h ðk'kk eaÁe dh vucl  
 Ádkj l s0; æuk djrk gð jgL; okn ds vUrðr jpuk; a igps gq igkus l r" a; k  
 l k/d"adh ml h ok.kh ds vuclj.k ij g'rh gSt" rgh; koLFkk ; k l ekf/k n"kk ea ukuk  
 : id'ads: i eamiYK/k vk/; kRed Kku dk vkðkl nrh gðZekuh tkrh FkhA bl  
 : i kRed vkðkl d" ; ji ea ^Nk; k' %QSVI ekrk½ dgrs F'A bl h l s cæKYk ea cã  
 l ekt dschp mæ ok.kh ds vuclj.k ij t" vk/; kRed xhr ; k ðtu cursF" os  
 ^Nk; kokn\* dgYkkus Ykxð /khj&/khjs ; g "kðn /kfeZd {«k ea ogk ds l kfgR; {«k ea  
 vk/; k vq fQj johlæ ckcw dh /kæ epus ij fgulh ds l kfgR; ea ðh ÁxV gvkA\*\*5

dguk u g'xk fd Nk; kokn dh fork dh LoPNUn dYi ukj l ðn; Z  
 prukj l kðNfrd tkxj.kj ukjh fo'k; d u0; nf'Vd".k vq l ekl cgvk ðk'kk , oa  
 d'eYkdkr i nkoYkh eadohlæ johlæ dh Li'V Nk; k dk n"ku g'rk gð i r dk ÁNfr  
 l Ecl/kh l qe fp«k.k vq Ál kn dh vkj fEðd jpukv'æaft l ea ÁNfr vq Áe dh  
 LoPNUn , oal gt vf00; fæ gðZgsm l ij johlæ dh dforkv'adk l h/kk vlj gð  
 dohlæ johlæ dh dfork eamudk æs bruh fojkV pruk ds l kfk Ál fjr g'rk gS  
 fd ml ea l eLr ekuork ds l qk&nqk l ek tkrsgð os vReÁl kj dk l msk nrs  
 gð ekuo&tkfr dh efä vq l kðNfrd ifj'dkj dk Lolu n[krsgð ekuo tkfr  
 dk dY; k.k vq ekuoRo d" Ádkf"kr djuk gh l kfgR; dk eq; Yk{; Lohdkj djrs  
 gq mlg'æsfYk[kk ðh gSfd] ^pkgsfuth l qk&nqk'adh vuðfir }kjk g] pkgsnw j'a  
 ds l qk&nqk'adsKku }kjk g] pkgsÁNfr&o.ku }kjk g] pkgsekuo pfj«k dsfp«k.k  
 }kjk g] euq; d" vf00; ä djuk gh l kfgR; dk /kel gð\*\*6

æs dh ; gh fojkV vf00; fæ Nk; kokn dh fork ea0; ä gðZgStgk  
 dfo fujkYk us^æuseð"Ykh viuk; h@nqk , d nqk fut ðkbZ\* ea l Ei wZekuork  
 ds nqk d" vf00; ä djrs gðr" egknsh th æs uhj ðjh nqk dh cnYkh" ea Lækh  
 nqk" dh 0; ki d vuðfir d" ÁxV djrh gð

ukjh l ðn; Z d" 0; ki drk ea xg.k dj johlæ us vius dk0; dk  
 fo'k; cuk; kA ukjh ds l ðn; Z vq "kfä ds cgðo/k : i d" mlgkus vius dk0; ea  
 ÁxV fd; kA Ás l h ds : i ea ukjh ds LoPNUn ân; dh YkkYkl kj xg.kh ds : i ea  
 ml dk Lokfðeku vq l eiZk l sðjk : i l i qk ds : i eaml ds vf/kdkj vq Áei wZ  
 ðkouk dk fo"Y" k.k mudh dfork eavnðr : i l s ÁxV gvk gð jkfk ea Ás l h dk  
 : i /kjk.k dj t" Lækh vius l ðn; Z d" ÁxV dj jgh Fkh ogE Åkr%i fo«k nsh dh  
 efirZcudj ðfrd l ðn; Z dk vfrðe.k dj vk/; kRed l ðn; Z dk : i /kjk.k dj  
 Y'rh gð

^jkr" Ås I hj : i /kfj  
 røh ,f s g" Åk."ojh  
 Åkrs d[ku nøhs oš"  
 røh I e[ " mfnY" I Å\*\*7

^ukjh&I 0n;Z dk ; gh cgfo/k : i Nk; koknh dfo; "a us 0h ÅxV  
 fd; kA ; g johlæ dsukjh fo'k; d nf'V dk gh Å0ko gSfd i Ur usukjh d" ^nfo!  
 ek! I gpfj! Åk.k! dgdj I Ec'f/kr fd; k r" fujKYk viusi qh I j"t ds I 0n;Z  
 dk t" fp«k.k djrs gāml eadfoeu dsfujkd kj 0ko"adk I kd kj : i cudj ÅxV  
 g'rk g&

^0kackj jgk t" fujkd kj  
 jI dfork ea mPNøfl r&/kj  
 xk; k Loxf; k&fÅ; k I æ  
 0jrk Åk.k'a ea jkx jæ  
 jfr : i Åkr dj jgk ogh  
 vkdk" k cnYk dj cuk eghA\*\*8

I 0n;Z dsbl mtkl : i d" tc Ål kn th us ^mTToYk ojnku  
 pruk dk\* dgk r" dgÈ&u&dgÈ mlg"us 0h I 0n;Z dsbl h ePYkd nf'Vd".k d"  
 ÅxV fd; kA

dohlæ johlæ dh dfork dk fglunh ds Nk; koknh dfo; "a dh  
 dk0; &I 0nuk ij t" Å0ko gSog bu dfo; "ads dk0; fodkl ea l gk; d g'rk gš  
 fo""k : i I s0k'kk&NUn vq Yk; fuekZk ea i r viuh dfork eavl he I sfeykus  
 dh ftKkl k dk t" \*e0 fueak.k ÅxV djrs gāml eajohlæ dh jgL; ku0fir dh  
 Nk; k I kQ n[ kh tk I drh gā i r dh \*d'eYkdar inkoYk" vq ÅNfr dk eu" gkjh  
 fp«k.k muds lgt gh johlæ dh dfork I st" M+nrk gā

fujKYk dk I kfgR; d I ldkj r" cakYk dh I lNfr I sgh gYkA  
 fujKYk dk dk0; I æ'k I 0n;Z dh mnk0krkj dYiuk o0o vq tu&thou dsonuk  
 dh vu0fir mlgavius I edKYku dfo; "aea JSBrj cukrh gā bl I UnHkZ eæg0nz  
 ukFk jk; dk dguk I gh gS fd] b johlæ dk v0kr; muds fo"kn~ fparu ,oa  
 vko"; drk eagš fujKYk dk Åkef.kd vu0fir ea thou I æ'k±eaftruk fujKYk  
 t" I ds gāmruk johlæ ugtA johlæ r" ekufI d Lrj ij gh Åk; %ruko"a, oafueē  
 d'V'adh vu0fir djrs jgsgā mlg"us rktegYk ds Åfr viuh eY/krk d" : i kf; r  
 fd; k gSr" fujKYk prjh pekj vq d0jeYk ds Åfr jkx; cusjgsgā bl Ådkj  
 johlæ eavxk/k "kkfUr ,oafLuX/krk gSr" fujKYk eavAfre v"tA johlæ dk ,so;Z  
 mudh dYiuk eagš fujKYk dk dVnā vu0fir vq v0ko ea bu vlurf0j"/k'ads  
 ckotm 0h I kNfrd pruk ,oax0hj vlurni'V] I rlr ekuork ds Åfr v""k  
 I gku0fir rFkk vRe"lesk ds I m0Zean"u"aea i ; klr I erk gā \*johlæ dfork dkuu"  
 eaLo; afujKYk usegdfo ds Åfr vull; J) k 0; ä dh gā9 fujKYk ds dk0; 0k'kk  
 ea l ekl cgYkrk gSr" dohlæ johlæ us 0h dfork fyk[krs l e; bl I kefI drk dk  
 cgYkrk; r I s Å; "x fd; k gā

Nk; koknh dfo; "a ea vk/; kRedrk vġ jgL; kuðfir dh prukj  
 vl he ds fo; "x ea d#.kk vġ onuk dh vuðfir johlæ dh vk/; kRed vġ  
 jgL; kuðfir dh dforkv'al sl gt Åðkfor gð egknøh oeklvġ iUr ds; gk; vl he  
 l sfeYkus dh pkgr] onuk vġ d#.kk l sHkjs jgL; oknh vġ vk/; kRed xhrkæ dh  
 Nfo; kæ dks dohlæ johlæ ds dK0; ea l gtrk l s rYkk"kk tk l drk gð

johlæ dh dfork eafo"o&nf'V dk fojkV fplru e<sup>etm</sup> gð mudk  
 vRe bruk fojkV gsfd ml eal eLr l a kj dh onuk vġ l qk dh vuðfir l ekgr  
 gð ekuork dsefä vġ Åe dh ; g fojkV-pruk mudh dfork dk eVv vk/kj gð

þ"kk; " uk e'js rfe efä d" Fkk] efä dkjs dbz

vkfer" l k/d ubj vfe x# ubA

vkfe dfo vkfN

/kj.khj vfr dkkg dkfN

, i kjj ["; kj ckVk; A

l Eed" Ås"j unh t"; kj e"Vk;

fuR; cgs fu; s Nk; k vYk"

en HkYk"Ap<sup>10</sup>

dguk u g"xk fd rn; xhu uotkj.k ds dæ ea ðh ; gh ðko Fkk  
 t" jkeN'.kj foodkuln ds fopkj'al sg'rs gq johlæ dh dfork ea vf00; ä grk  
 gð euq; dæær uotkj.k dh l tLkRed vf00; fä d" johlæ ðh l kfgR; ea  
 l oZ n[kk tk l drk gð

vReÁl kj vġ ekuork ds dY; k.k dh ; gh ðkouk Nk; koknh  
 dfo; "a ea Ál kn] i a] fujkYk vġ egknøh oeklv ds dK0; dk ðh dæh; rRo gð  
 dfo; "a us l ekt ds n[kk d" viuk n[kk l e>dj ml d" dfork ds: i ea0; ä  
 fd; kA ekuork ds dY; k.k dh dkeuk Ál kn ds dkek; uh dk dæh; ðko gh gð

~kfä ds fo l d.k t" 0; Lr fodYk fc[kjs gð g" fu#ik; A

l elb; mudk dja l eLr fotf; uh ekuork g" tk; A<sup>\*\*11</sup>

fujkYk dh dfork eanfYkr"avġ mi fkr"ads Áfr t" ðko gð og  
 /kfeð tMfvj : f<+ "adk foj"/k djrk gð mudk vk0" k l ekt ds mu 0; fä; "a  
 ds Áfr dN bl rjg 0; ä grk gð ft l eaYk x f0[kkfj; "avġ ðkædh txg cnj" a  
 d" i q f[kYk jgs gð

þ>"Ykh l s i q fudkYk fYk,

c<Fs dfi ; "a ds gkFk fn,

n[kk ðh ugē m/kj fQj dj

ftl v'j jgk og f0{kq brj

fpYk; k fd; k nj ekuo

c"Yk e&/kl; JsB ekuoAp<sup>12</sup>

i r dh dko; I ðnuk ðh ekuork vǵ d#.kk dsðko d" iYYkfor  
 djrh gA ifjorðu dfork ea, d r#.kh fo/kok dk fp«k [kprsgg mudk dfo eu  
 d#.kk vǵ 0; Fkk I s ðj tkrk gA

þvðh r" eplw c/kk Fkk ekFk  
 gg dYk gh gYnh ds gkFk  
 [k" ðh u F" Ykkt ds c"Yk  
 f[kY" ðh u F" pœu "kð; di"Yk  
 gk;! #d x;k ; gē I á kj  
 cuk fl nǵ vǵkj  
 ikrgr Ykfrdk og I pœkj  
 i Mh gS fNék/kj!!!<sup>13</sup>

thou vǵ txx ds Áfr egknøh oekz dsân; ea ðh d#.kk vǵ  
 I ðnuk dh d"eyk mi fLFkr gA mnkl f"kkqI n"kk txx d" og nǵkjkusvǵ ml I s  
 I; kj djusdsfYk, ÁÑfr dk vkokgu okRI Y; ðko I sfl ä g&

þbu flUx/k YkV" a I s Nk ns ru  
 iYkfr vǵ" a ea ðj fo"kkYk  
 >ð I fler "khrYk pœu I s  
 vǵdr dj bl dk enYk ðKYk  
 nǵkj k nsuk cgYk nsuk  
 ; g rǵk f"kkq tx gS mnkl Ab<sup>14</sup>

jottlæukFk dsckjsea; g dgk tkrk gSfd mudh dforkv"aeajkVh;  
 pruk dk mnkuk : i mi fLFkr gA osjkV" ds I tñj vǵ I pœYk : i ds I kFk fo'kerk  
 o fol æfr dk ðh fp«k.k djrs gA gYkVd mudh dforkv"ad" i <fsgg jkVh; I s  
 T; knk mudsvlrrjkVh; rkonh : i dh >Ykd T; knk feYkrh gA fQj ðh mlga vi us  
 jkV" dh ÁkÑfrd I pœk I kÑfrd I ef) ckj&ckj Ykðkrh gA jkV" Ae vǵ jkVh;  
 Lok/thurk dsfYk, ðkjr; "aea I kÑfrd ij" i dkj dh ckr djusokY" dohtlæ jottlæ  
 I Ei wǵ jkV" d" , d I wǵ ea ckj kus ds vdklæ j [krs gA

þ, d I w" ckf/k ; fn I gfl zt eu  
 , d dk; ð I ai ; kfN I gl z thou&  
 cns ekrjeA  
 vk[kp I gl ck/kk ck/kp ÁYk;  
 vkekjk I gl z Ák.k jfgr fuðz &  
 cns ekrjeA<sup>15</sup>

dohtlæ jottlæ dh ; g jkVh; pruk Nk; koknh dfo; "a ÁI kn vǵ  
 fujkYk ds ; gk I elb; oknh ðkjr; I kÑfr ds : i ea vfð0; ä gþA ðkjr;  
 I kÑfr dh fo"o nfV ekuork vǵ I H; rk d" vYkfrd djusokYh gA bl ðko  
 d" ÁI kn dsukVd Ldmxqr ea; "a0; ä fd; k x; k g&



þfgekYk; ds vlxu ea ml } ÁFke fdj.k'a dk ns migkj  
 m'kk us gjl vf0ullnu fd;k v9 iguk;k ghjd gkj  
 txs ge Ylxs txkus fo"oYk'd ea QYkk vkYk'd  
 0; "e re iqt gvk rc uor] vf[KYk l á fr g" mBh v"K'dAP<sup>16</sup>  
 fujKYkk ds dk0; ea 0kjr dh jk'Vh; ,oa l kñfrd ijEijk dk  
 0; ki d mnk0k c"/k gA mne"/ku ijd xhr ^tkx" fQj ,d ckj\* eaefä dh fojkV  
 pruk v9 iqt0kj.k dh vf00; fä g&  
 ^"j"ä dh ekñ ea  
 vk;k gS fQj L; kj  
 tkx" fQj ,d ckjAP<sup>17</sup>  
 rYkl hnl ea fujKYkk dh l kñfrd pruk dk o0o gS ft l ea  
 rYkl hnl 0kjr dh l kñfrd ,drk v9 mnk0krk dsÁrhd i# 'k cudj m0jrs gS  
 ogE N«ki fr f"kokth dk i«k ds }kjk jk'Vh; ,drk v9 0kjr dh l eflor l kñfr  
 ,oa "kfä dk vkokgu djsr gA l kekT; oknh "kfä; "a l s l keuk djustsfyk, fcuk  
 jk'Vh; ,drk ds ;g l E0o ugE g&  
 þ, dh0r "kfä; "a l s ,d g" ifjokj  
 QY" l 0nuk  
 0; fä dk f[kpko ;fn tkfrxr g" tk;  
 n[ 'k ifj.kke fQj  
 fLFkj u jgæ s i }  
 iLr g9 Ykk g'xk  
 /oLr g'xk l kekT; AP<sup>18</sup>  
 /kfeZd v9 l kekT'd dñfr; "a, oafo'kerkv"adsfo#) fujKYkk dk  
 vk0" "k 0jk Loj Nk; koknh dfo; "aeafojYk gA johlæ dh 0kfr mudh dfork ea  
 mne"/ku v9 vkgeku gA  
 egkn0h oekZ dk jk'Vh; pruk dk Loj \*ukjh efä\* v9 \*ukjh  
 tkxj.k' dh vkokgu ds: i eaÁdV g'r k gA \*tkx rød" nñ tkuk\* tS s xhr ea  
 fl QZ ukjh pruk dh tkxfr dk vkokgu ugE gSoju~og l Ei wZ jk'V0kl l ; "ad"  
 l Ec'f/kr dñr gS t" Lok/kurk dk Lolu l á ; sgq gA pruk dsbl : i eamudh  
 dfork ij johlæ dh dfork dk ÁR; {k Á0ko <pk tk l drk gA vkRed0æ; rk l s  
 efä g" tkxj.k dh ;g pruk ;gh g&  
 þck/k Y'æ s D;k rø s ;g e'e ds cáku l thY"\  
 iñk dh ck/kk cuæ s frfYk; "a ds ij jakhY"A  
 fo"o dk 0Unu 0Ykk nxh e/kj dh e/kj xuxu]  
 D;k Møk næs rø s ;g QWk ds nYk v'l xhY"\  
 ruu viuh Nkg d" vius fYk, dkjk cukuk  
 tkx rød" nñ tkukAAP<sup>19</sup>

dothæ jothæ I sfglnh dfork d" u; h pruk vq u; h Yk; feYkha  
 Nk; koknh dfo; "a ea pkgS og \*vl he\* I s feYkus dh ftKkl k g] ukjh&prukj  
 vkr&foLrkj dh mnkUkrk ; k jk'Vh; &I kNfrd prukj I ceajothæ dh dk0; kuðfir  
 dh Nk; k n[th tk I drh gA ; j"ih; LoPNUnrkoknh dfo; "a Cyðl dKYfjt  
 oMz ofKz dh dfork dk t" ÅOkO jothæ dh dfork ea i Mk ml dk vxYk I "iku  
 Nk; koknh dk0; ea ifjYk{kr g'rk gA jothæukFk dh dk0; pruk ea ÅNfr] ukjh  
 I Qn; I dYiuk , oakuorkokn dsdk0; fo'k; dk I gt fodkl Nk; koknh dfork  
 eag'rk gA Økjr; I kfgR; vq I kNfr d" uohu ekuorkoknh vq uotkxj.k dh  
 I kNfrd pruk eYkr%jothæukFk dh dfork eagh 0; ä gþA mudh fojkV vq  
 os"od dk0; pruk gh mud" fo"odfo dk ntKzfnYkkrh gA muds dk0; 0; fäRo  
 dsbl h oðo d" foofpr djrsq uxthæ usfYk[kk gSfd] "jothæ eYkr%dfo F'A  
 thou dsftI I R; dk mudsdfo usdYiuk vq vuðfir ds}kjk I k{kkrdkj fd; k  
 Fk ml h d" osvud ek; e@Ådkj"al s0; ä djrsjgA fo"o dsfodh.kz oðo ea  
 vkrk dsLiUnu d" Øko Åsjr dYiuk vq fQj dYiuk I e) vuðfir I sÅklr dj  
 mlg'us vusdrk ea, drk dsftI I R; d" Lokuðfir fd; k Fkk] ogh n"ku ds{"« ea  
 I okReokn] I kNfr ds /kjrYk ij fo"o ekuorkokn vq jktufir ds {"« ea  
 vlrjkVh; rkokn dk : i /kkj.k dj mudsI Ei wKzok³e; eai'fir@iYKfor g'rk  
 jgkA\*\*20

dothæ jothæ uotkxj.k dh I kNfrd vf00; fä gA mudk fojkV  
 jpukRed 0; fäRo viusl e; dsI kfgR; dkj" a, oafplrd"adsfYk, Åj.kkl zr Fk tks  
 vkt Oh geamtZLor djrk gA euq; vq ÅNfr dsI Qn;Lvq I tu d" mlg'us  
 ftI xgu vuðfir , oavkox dsI kFk 0; ä fd; k og tMfkoknh eY; "ad" foj"/k  
 Oh djrk gSvq Åe dk u; k iKB Oh i<krk gA

jothæ dsckjseA k; %; g dgk tkrk gSfd og vk/; kRedrk vq  
 I Qn; kuðfir dsjpukdkj F] fdUrqmudsI exzjpukYK'd dh foopuk djusi j ; g  
 ckr xYkr I kfcg g'rh gA I kerh vq I kekT; oknh "k" k.k dsfoj"/k eamudh jpuk, a  
 Økflur/kef pruk d" ÅdV djrh gâr" mudsjpuk dh mnkUkrk mud" fo"o&nf'V  
 I Eié jpukdkj cukrh gA mudh jpuk&nf'V ds I Oh I tZkRed vk; ke vq  
 mnkUk eY; "a dk eY; kdu djrsq vKYK'd ØÍkpk;Z us fo"odfo dh Ms+I Øt  
 t; Urh ij fo""k ij \*bl jothæ ukFk d" Oh rks tkfu; § ea mfpr gh fYk[krs  
 g&hjothæ ukFk xhrkatfYk ds ek; e I s fl QZ , d b'roj Øä vk/; kRed I r  
 jpukdkj dsrj ij tkustkrsgA tcfd mlg'us Økflur/kef jpuk, ; T; knk fYk[kEA  
 cfYkÅFkk] ngstÅFkk] nönkl h ÅFkk dsf[kYkkQ fYk[kkA I kearoknh I kekT; oknh "k" k.k  
 ds f[kYkkQ fYk[kkA jädjch] pMkfYkdki] " ; kek] x'jk] ?kj&ckbj} pkj v/; k; ]  
 iqtKjuh vkfn mudh Økflur/kef jpuk, ; gA 'L«khji «k r" viusl e; I scgq vkxs  
 dh jpuk gA jothæukFk uscakfYk; "ad" cakYk I sckgj dsØkjr I sifjspr djkus  
 dsfYk, cnk cjkxh] f"kokth] x# x'foln fl g] jk.kArki tS s0; fäRo aij "kkunkj  
 dfork, ; jpe t" vkt Oh cakYk ds cPp&cPps dh tþku ij gA dchj] ehjkl

fo | ki fr dk vuðkn clæYkk eafð; kA vÝhdk i j YKech dfork fYk[KA og fo"onf"V  
 I s I Ei é mnkj jpuKdkj FAp<sup>21</sup> johlæ ukFk dk I kfgR; mnkUk ekuoh; eW; "avG  
 I kNfrd pruk I Ei é I kfgR; gS ftI dk ÁOko I edkYkhu ÒkjrH; I kfgR; ds  
 I kFk jpuk dsorðku I e; d" Òh nf"V Ánku djrk gA

# I nHkZ xðFk%

- 1- uxðn] vLFLk dspj.k i0 510
- 2- Bkdj] johlunukFk] , dKk] "krh] i0 02
- 3- fl g] ukeoj] vLkud I kfgR; dh iðfUk; k] i0 43
- 4- jk;] egðæukFk] uotkxj.k vG Nk; koln] i0 152
- 5- "kðYk] vkpK; Ljkeplæ] fglnh I kfgR; dk bfrgkl] i0 362
- 6- t"kh] bYkpln] fo"odfo johlunukFk Bkdj] i0 132
- 7- fujKYk] jolhnz dfork dkuu] i0 130
- 8- "ke] jkefoYkkl] jkx&fojlx] i0 90
- 9- jk;] egðæukFk] uotkxj.k vG Nk; koln] i0 153
- 10- Bkdj] johlæukFk] , d'Uk] "krh] i0 336
- 11- ÁI kn] t; "kðj] dlek; uh %J)k I x] i0 67
- 12- fujKYk] vij] i0 57
- 13- i r] iYMo] i0 154
- 14- egknðh] vLkud dfo] i0 55
- 15- Bkdj] johlæukFk] xhr ip"krh] i0 343
- 16- ÁI kn] t; "kðj] Ldlnxh] i0 144
- 17- fujKYk] vij] i0 18&19
- 18- ogh] i0 90&91
- 19- "kphj kuh] egknðh oelz%dk0; dYk vG thou n"lú] i0 165
- 20- uxðæ] vLFLk dspj.k] i0 517
- 21- fpllrufn"kl] vð 3] vÁYk&tu 2011] i0 6

\*\*\*\*\*

I eflor I hñfr ds fuekzk ea fuxzk I ur dfo; ka dk ; lknku  
vkuln dekj fl g\*

Hkkjrh; I ekt vusd o.kkavkj tkfr; kadk I eflor : i gð ikphu  
dky I sgh bl nsk eavudkud tkfr vkrh jgh gsvkj i kjfEkkd I æk'kz ds ckn  
foftr vkj fotrk ea I keatL; glrk jgk gð 'kd] gwkj ; ou] dEckst] i kj I h]  
eakly vkfn vusd tkfr; kadsyxs fo'kky Hkkjrh; I kekftd 0; oLFkk eavUrHkðr  
glors x, A yfdu e/; dky ea eq yekula ds : i ea t" tkfr vkbz og iðbrf  
vixlurp"al sfurkur fðÉ FkA og fglunwI kekftd 0; oLFkk eafoykhu u g" I dhA  
n"u"ads vkpkj&fopkj , d&nwI js I sfurkur fðÉ F" A fglunw"ad" viuh Ákphu  
xgøe; h ijEijk ij xozFkk vq eq Ykeku"ad" fotrk g"us dk vgðkjA vr, o  
n"u"al kekftd 0; oLFkk; I ekukUrj : i I spYkA ; | fi dfri ; 0; kogkfjd ckr"ad"  
d" , d&nwI jsI sxg.k ðh fd; kA fdUrqn"u"al hñfr; k feYkdj , d ugÉ g" ik jgh  
FkA okLro eae/; dkYk n" fðÉ I hñfr; "aeaVdjko dk ; x FkA ÁkjEð eamuea  
I æk'kz dk mxz : i fn[kYkbbz i Mrk gSij ckn ea I ello; dh pSVk ðh feYkrh gð<sup>1</sup>

mij"ä I kekftd I hñfrd i "Bðne ea fglunh ds fuxzk I ur  
dfo; "a dk vkfoðkz gwka fuxzk I ur dfo; "ausbu fofðÉ fo"ke I hñfr; "aea  
, drk Ykkusdk vFkd A; kl fd; kA I ur"ausbl ckr d" LFkkfir djusdk Á; Ru  
fd; k fd ekuo ekuo , d gð I c eut; , d gh cā dh fofðÉ Ñfr; k gð dðYk  
nškdkYk dh i Fkdrk I sgekjs I hdkj fðÉ g" x, gð /keZvq vusd ifjLFkkfr; "a  
usgekjschp ðn dh nhokj"ad" [kMk dj j [kk gð oLrqr%eut; eut; , d gsvq  
bl fyk, ekuo Ñr ðnðko d" N"Mej gea , d&nwI js ds fudV vkuk pkfg, A  
gkYkñad bl I eflor I hñfr ds fuekzk ds nqku e/; dkYk ea I æk'kz rFkk Vdjko  
dh ðkouk ðh fofðÉ I emk; "aeafo|eku jghA bl Ádkj I ello; rFkk I æk'kz dh  
Áfð; k; I ekukUrj pYkrh jghA<sup>2</sup> fuxzk I ur dfo; "aus I ello; dh bl Áfð; k ea  
I dkjkrEd ðfedk vnk dh gð

I hñfrd I ello; ds iFk ea fglunh ds fuxzk I ur dfo; "a dk  
egroiwz; "xnku gð ; s I ur eYk vq i ðMr n"u"adh I ðh.krk ds foj"/kh F" A  
bzøj ds uke ij dYkg d" I oFkk vufpr ekurs F" vq ckápkj dh viðkk  
?kv&?kv 0; ki h ijekRek dh fpðk 'kð) ds }kj k Ákfr ds Ápkjd F" A bu I ur"aus  
tgk , d v"j fglunw"adh tkfr&0; oLFkk] Nwknw] ti&ekYk] Nki k] frYkd vkfn  
ij rhoz Ágkj fd; k] ogÉ nwI jh v"j eq Ykeku"adh fgð k rFkk ckæ&uekt dh  
fujFkðrk dk mn?k" k fd; kA muds ; sfopkj nku"ad"/ke±d" fudV Ykkus eacgr  
I gk; d gqA<sup>3</sup> fdUrqbua I ur"adh ; g [k.MukRed ofðk dðYk [k.Mu ds fyk, ugÉ  
FkA oLrqr%osfofðÉ /ke±eaÁpfYkr , d sdeðk.M"adh fulnk dj jgsF" t" eut;  
d" eut; I vYkx dj jgsF" A , d h LFkkfr eaog I nk'k; rk] mnkjrk] cu/kqo ðkouk  
vkfn I nxqk'al sofpr g" tkrk gsvq : f<+ "adh pgkjnhokjh eaculn g" dj I ðh.kz  
ekufI drk eavkc) g" tkrk gð vr%I ðh fuxzk I ur dfo; "aus I eflor I hñfr

\*'kks'k Nk=] bfrgkl foHkkx] dk"kh fglunw fo"ofok|ky;] okjk.kl h eW; foe"kz 27

ds fodkl ds fyk, iġk us l kġNfrd ekunM'a ,oa muds j{k d'a ij iġt'j Ġkġ  
fd; kA bu iġkuh l kġNfrd ekW; rkv'a ds Vwus ij gh l kġW; tu ds fgr ea  
l kġftd&l kġNfrd fodkl g' ik; kA

dchjnkI viusle; ds l okZ/kd tkx: d ,oal ōnu'khYk Āk.kh  
F'A mudh i ūh nf"V l sl ekt dh d'bZxfrfof/k fNih ugē jg l dh FkA dchjnkI  
us ĀpfYkr Yk' dġpkj"avġ dġofūk; "adh vkYk'puk cMġj"pd <ā l sdh gA mġg'us  
rdZ dk l gġjk Y'rsgg l ekt ds <'āh Yk'x'adk cġr cMk migkl fd; kA tu sA  
vġ [kruk fgŭnw rFk eġ Ykeu'a ds Āf l ) Yk' dġpkj gA , d in ea dchj ds  
vkYk'pukRed fopkj'a dk vPNk Ādk'ku gŷk g&

^t° iS djrk oj.k fopkjS r" tuer rġfu MġM fdu l kġA  
mrifr 0; g dgk ; s vk; kġ t'fr /kjh v, Ykxh ek; kA  
ukfga d'm Āpk ugē d'm uhpġ tkdk l; m rkgh d" l ĒpkA  
ts rwrġd rġduh tk; kġ r° Ōhrj [kruk D; u dj; kA  
dgS dchj ef/ke ugē d'bZ l" ef/ke tk eġ[k jke u g'bAA\*\*4  
, d vŬ; in eadchj us/keZifjorZu dj dseġ Ykeu cuk Y'usdh  
dVqfullnk dh gA bl ea xYkr l kġNfrd ekW; rkv'adh vkYk'puk Ōh dh xbZ gS%

^dkth dġu drs c[kkus  
i<f&i<f drs fnu chr} xfr ,ds ugē tkuA  
l dfr l s ug idfj dj l ūfr] ; g u c<w js ŌkbA  
tġ [kġkbZ rġd e'fg djrk] r° vkis dfV fdu tkbA  
g° r° rġd fd; l k dfj l ūfr] vġfr l° dk df; A  
vj/k l jhjh ukfj u NW\$ vk/kk fgŭnw jfg l A  
NġM+ drs jkes dg dkthġ [ku djr g' ŌkjhA  
idjh Vd dchj Ōxfr dhġ dkth jgs >d ekjhAA\*\*5

eġr'ā ūt kġ tkfr ĀFkġ /kġfeZl ŌnŌko] vākfo'okl ] deZkM] ckākpġj]  
rhFkWu vkfn ds [k.Mu ds i'pkr~c"/kxE; vġ Yk'dxkā l kġNfrd , drk dh  
l gt l jYk vfŌŌ; fā Ōh dchjnkI ds ckfu; "adh [kkl fo'"krk g&

^e"d" dgk <ks cŭn} eā r" rġs ikl eA  
uk eā nōYk uk eā efLtn] uk dkcs dYk'k eA  
uk r" dġus fŌ; kdel eġ ugē ; "x cġkx eA  
[k'th g"; r" rġrs fefYkgġ iy Ōj dh rYk'k eA  
dgS dchj l ū" ŌkbZ l k/k' l c Lokā "a dh 'okā eAA\*\*6

e/; dkYk ea jktuhfrd vġ l kġftd 0; oLFk ea /keZ dk Āeġk  
LFkku Fkġ fdŭrqml l e; /keZ dk l Ppk Lo: i Āk; %Ykġr g" x; k Fk vġ /keZ ds  
uke ij ik[k.M vġ feF; kpġj dk ckġŷ; g" x; k FkA iġ'fgr'a vġ eYk  
eYkfo; "al sfufnZV vġ l pġfYkr /kġfeZl 0; oLFk ckā deZk.M'ard l ffer jg  
xbZ FkA l r dfo; "ausvuŌo fd; k fd /kġfeZl { "«k ea l ūkġj dsfcuk ekuoh; eŷ; "a  
dh LFkki uk dk dk; Znġdj gA /keZ, oal k/kuk ds { "«k ea l kġNfrd l Ei dZ dk ĀFke

ÄÖko fuxqk l Ur dfo; "adsdk0; eanf"Vxr g'rk gA bu l Ur"aus l ekt] /keZ  
 l H; rk , oal lNfrxr l eLr Öñ"ad" feVkdj u; svkn'k±dh LFkki uk dhA bu u; s  
 vkn'k±dsoVo{k : i h Nk; k eacBdj fglnw, oaeq Ykeku n"u"atkr; ka usÖñÖko]  
 l rki vq fouk'kdkih ÄÖko d" i wkr; k fcl kj fn; kA e[; r% /keZ ds { "« ea  
 l kNfrd l keatL; dk dk; Z l Ur fopkj d"aus gh fd; kA?

bl nsk dk l cl scMk nðkz vl rñYkr /kkfeZrk gh jgh gA /keZ  
 usox] o.kz tkfr l ðk"kd" l eñi é djdsokuo dh mnkj ofÜk; "ad" l nñ dsfYk,  
 l dh.kz cuk MkykA /keZ dsuke ij jä dh l fjrk, j cgkz xBA eflñj efltn ds  
 Öhrj rd gh Öxoku dk vlLrRo ekuk x; k vq bu eflñj , oaeLtn"adh nhokj" a  
 us l dh.kz dk l tzu fd; kA bl dh dMh vYk'puk l Öh fuxqk l Ur"aus dh gA  
 dchjnk l usÖh eYk o iMr"al s i n k gS%

^r q d el hg F" fglnw ngBla jke [knkBA

t gla el hr ngjk ukge rga dkdh BdjkbAA\*\*8

dchjnk l dsl eku gh l Ur xjhcñk l l ðñjnk l ] eYkñnk l ] Öh[kk  
 l kgc vkfn usÖh , d gh cã dh dYiuk dh gA dkj.k fd tc , d gh cã us  
 l eLr l d kj dh jpuk dh gS r" jpukv"aeaÖñ dgk\ ekuo us viuh l fo/kk ds  
 dkj.k l k kfjd fofÖé oLr"ad" i Fkd-l Ükk nsñh gA bl fo'o eau d"bZdYkhu  
 gSu d"bZvNw] feñh feñh gh gS pkgsml d" d"bZÖh : i Äñku dj fn; k tk; A  
 l eLr : i"aeacã dh t" l Ükk gSog foÖKT; ugè gA bl h vk/kj ij l Ur"aus  
 vLi"; rk vkn"Yku ÄkjEÖ fd; k vq turk dk /; ku okLrfodrkh dh vj vkdf"kr  
 fd; kA bu /kkfeZ rRo"aea l r dfo; "a dh l kekt d rFk l kEÄñf; d n"V  
 l fégr gA bu l Ur dfo; "aus l kekt d] /kkfeZ , oatkfr&o.kz Öñ"ad" gVkdj  
 vÖñ dh vj l d r fd; kA /kuh&fu/kz jktk&jad] cã.k&'kæ] fglnw&eq Ykeku  
 ead"u l k Öñ gS l R; r" ; g gSfd tc l c dÜkkZ, d gh gS r" Öñ dgk l sg"xkA  
 ml sfd l h Öh uke l sD; "au i ðkj k tk; ] ml spkgsjke dga; k jghe ; k vYkkg]  
 n"u"aeavLrj ugè gA 'kkfñd Öñ ds }kj k rkfRod Öñ ugè g" l drk gA dchj  
 usbl Öñ d" feVkus dk Á; Ru bu 'kñ" a }kj k fd; k gS%

^gekjs jke jghe djhe d d vYkg jke l fr l "bA

fcl feYk ÖfV fcl Öj , ds vq u nñk d"bAA<sup>9</sup>

jTtc th usÖh /ke±dsxfrj"/k"ad" R; kxdj dñYk ekuo /keZ d"  
 ekuusdk l nsk fn; k gA mlg"aus vi us xÜFk l jcaxh eabl Adkj ds in"adh jpuk  
 , oal dYku Öh fd; k g&

^gr u dfj fglnw /kje] rft rjd h j l jñra

jTtc ftu iñk fd; k] rkgh l p dfj ÄñrAA\*\*10

^jTtc fglnw rjd rft] l fejgq fl jtugkjA

i [k ki [kh l p Äñr dfj] d"u igpk i kjAA\*\*11

nknwn; kYk Öh l kekt d Lrj ij fglnw vq eñLYke n"u"al emk; "a  
 ds: f<ekñh rRo"ads i "xki ðk ij rh[kk geYk djrsgA mudsvuq kj fdl h eadñ

fo'""k xqk gS; k ugE] bl h vk/kj ij os ml se] Ykeku ; k dkfQj dgrsg&  
 ^dQj ts ds efu e] eh; k; e] YkekuA  
 nknw isv >a e] fcl kjS jfgekuAA\*\*12  
 mlg'ausfglnwv] e] Ykeku'adschp vki l h erOnkad" ÒWkdj , d  
 l kFk feYkdj jgus dh Òh ckr dgh g&  
 \*\*fglnw Ykxs ngjk] e] Ykeku el hfra  
 ge Yk'x bl vYk[k l "] l nk fujlurj AfrAA  
 n"u"à Òkbz gkFk&ix] n"u"à Òkbz dkuA  
 n"u"à Òkbz u& g] fglnw&e] YkekuAA\*\*13  
 x#ukud us Òh viuh jpukv"aeal elb; ij fo'""k cYk fn; k gA  
 os l ekt eafoOn mRié djusokY" ckápkj"adk [kMu djrs g&  
 ^if<+ i]rd l f?kvk okn] fl Yk i n f l cxYk l ek/kA  
 e] [k >B foe]k.k l kj] x]kYk frgkYk fopkjAA  
 xYk ekYk frYkdq fYkYkV nb± N"Vh oL«k diKVA  
 ts tk.kfl cã djea l fe Q'dV ful ; m djeAA\*\*14  
 nknwn; kYk ds f'k"; Lokeh l tñjnkl us Òh Yk'x"ad" , d l kFk  
 feYkdj l k>h l ÌNfr fodfl r djus dh ckr dgh g&  
 ^fglnw dh gn NkM+ d] rth r#d dh jkg]  
 l tñj l gts phUV; kj , dS jke vYkkgA\*\*15  
 dchjnkl fglnwo e] Ykeku ea d"bz vlurj ugÈ ekurs gA mlg'aus  
 jke , oajghe d" , d gh ekuk gA bl Adkj mlg'ausfglnwo e] Ykeku ea , drk  
 l e]i é djkus dk Á; Ru fd; k gA dchj i f k ea Òh fglnw&e] Ykeku n"u"agh f'k";  
 F&  
 ^vjs Òkbz n"b dgk l " e"fga crko<sup>9</sup>  
 fcfpfg Òje dk Òn Ykxko"A  
 t"fu mikb jph gS /kjuh] nhu , d chp Òbz djuhAA  
 jke jghe tifr l f/k xb] mu ekYk mu rlcÉ YkbA  
 dgS dchj pr js Òñ c"Ykfu gkjk r#d u fglnwAA\*\*16  
 l r eYkdnkl us Òh fglnw&e] Ykeku ea d"bz Òn ugÈ djrs gq  
 n"u"ad" , d gh cã }kjk xfr'kYk ekuk g&  
 ^l oð; kih , d d"gkjkA tkdh efgek vkj u ikjAA  
 fglnw r#d dk , dS djrkA , dS cã l cu dk ÒjrkAA\*\*17  
 bl Adkj bu l r"ausu dYk l k ÌNfrd , drk dh v'j /; ku  
 fn; k oju~mlg'auscã dh vfðé] vf}rh; l Òk dh v'j Òh Òkjr; tuekul dk  
 /; ku vkdf"kr fd; kA bl l s ; g YkO gYk fd fglnw v] e] Ykeku"ads e/; ea  
 fo | eku cã&fo"K; d Òkouk dh 0; ki d , oa?kkrd nñAofUk fdUgÈ vák'aeal ekr  
 g" xbA bl v'j Ák; % l eLr l Ur"aus l jkguh; Á; Ru fd; A  
 l r l kfgR; e/; ; qhu Yk'd l ÌNfr dk l Ppk niZk gA l kfgR;

l ekt dk nizk g'rk gš; g mfä l r l kfgR; dsfYk, cgr gh mi; ä vq l gh  
gA l r l kfgR; ij fogæ nf"V Mkykus ij e/; ; qhu l ekt dh xfrfof/kj  
jhfr&uhfr] vknku&Anku] fo'okl &vklFkkj l k/kuk vq mikl ukj Ås vq Js ]  
nkf; Ro fuokq vq mi\$kk vkfn fo"K; eaKku Åklr g' tkrk gA bl l kfgR; ds  
voYk'du l sge bl fu"d"lZij igprsgšfd e/; ; q eal ožk vl eukrk 0; klr Fkhj  
vl eukrk dk vf0'kki mi Ykfc/k vq forj.k eal eku : i l snq[knk; h FkA vkrFkd  
o l kelftd vl eukrk us l elo; dh jkg eavud ck/kk; mi fLFkr dhA D; "šd  
/ku dsvl eku forj.k us l ekt ea'k'kr vq 'k"kd n" , d sox±d" tUe fn; k  
t" d0h feYkdj , d ugē g' ik jgsF'A dchj] ukud vkfn l Ur'ausbl 0n0koiwZ  
uhfr dk foj"/k 0h fd; kA blg'aus vius l e; dh turk dh nqZkk dk v/; ; u  
djd} ml dh vj /; ku l snq[kk vq ml d" nqk , oaDY" k l sNvdkjk nūs dk  
Å; kl fd; kA mudk ; g Å; kl vk/; kfred vq l kelftd thou eal eku : isk  
mi; "xh vq egRoikwZ FkA ckā.kj if.Mr] eYk vkfn ds'k" k.kj ; e dh ; krukj  
0n0ko dsvf0'kki l svius l e; dh turk d" l Ur'auscpkus dk Å; Ru r" fd; k  
ghj l kfk gh mlg'ausnš k vq l ekt dsvl eku forj.k dh vj 0h /; ku fn; kA l r  
pjunkl dh fuEufYkf[kr i šä; "aeal kelftd , oavkrFkd vl eukrk dh vj l dšr  
fd; k x; k g&

^, du ix iugh ugē] , d p<\$ l [ki kYkA  
; gh t" e'fg crkb; } , d ešä d" tkfgl  
, d ujd d" tkb dfj] ekj te" dh [kfgA  
, d nq[kh , d vfr l [kh] , d 0h bd jdl  
, du d" fo|k cMh] , d i<\$ ugē vda  
, du d" eok feYq , d pus 0h ukfg  
dkju d" fn[kkb; } dfj pjuu dh NkfgA  
; gh e'fg l e>kb; } eu d" /k[kk tk; A  
gš dfj fuLl ung eš jg" pju fYki Vk; AA\*\*18

bu i šä; "aeal ekt ea0; klr vl eukrk dk 0Ykh 0kfr fnXn'kZu  
Åklr g'rk gA l Ur'aus 'k"kd'ads Åfr vk0'k dh 0kouk 0h 0; ä dh gA

bl Ådkj dh 0kfrdkjh fopkj/kjk dk l ekt&fodkl ds fYk,  
cMk egRo gA ; fn l ekt ea0n0ko feV tk; r" l 0k"lZ, oaÅfr'k/k dh 0kouk 0h  
/khj&/khjsnj g' tk; A 'kkr] l [k , oal enf"V dk fodkl ogē ij g' l drk gš  
tgk l eku l [k/kk, } l cd" Åklr g'A dchjnk] l 0nnkl ] pjunkl ] ukud]  
eYkdnkl ] nknj 0h[kk] xjhcnkl vkfn l 0h l Ur'aus l ekt eal erk dh 0kouk dk  
chtkj" i .k fd; k vq l ekt d" rRo&fu: i .k dh vj Åšjr fd; kA l 0h dk thou  
l eku gA vr% 'k" k.k , oafouk'k vkfn dh 0kouk d" R; kx dj ekuork dh vj  
/; ku nšuk pkfg, A bl vj ÅR; d fuxqk l r dfo; "aus l dšr fd; kA mlg'ausdšk  
fd xk; pkgs ftl jx dh g' ml dk nq/k l Qn gh g'rk gš ml h Ådkj  
fglun&ed Ykeku] fu/kZu] /kuoku l 0h dk j ä YkYk g'rk gA fglunj ed Ykeku'adsm l



I 2k"l2; x eabl Ádkj dsminskausl ekt ea/ke] ekuork dh xfjek d" v{kq.k  
 cukusdk Á; Ru fd; kA ; srdZl ekt eafoPNn fo0ax vkfn 0koukv"ad" de djus  
 dsfYk, cM3l eFKZF" A bl Ádkj fuxqk l r dfo; "ausl ekt ea0; klr l adh.kz-k rFkk  
 fouk'kdkjh rRo"ad" N"Melj ogUkj ekuo l ekt LFkkfir djusdk Á; Ru fd; kA  
 e/; dkYk ea0kjr h; tuthou tkfr&i klr dh dBjrk o Áp&uhp  
 dh 0kouk l s0h cgr Á0kfor gqKA bl l kektfd fo"kerk usl ekt d" n" /kq" a  
 eackV fn; k FkA 0kjr eabLYkke dsVxueu l sNqkNw dscU/ku 0e'k%v9 dBj  
 g"rsx, A ; | fi o.k0; oLFk igY" l sgh fo | eku Fkh] fdUrq tkfr; " &mi tkfr; "adh  
 l 4; k ea of) bl h l e; l sghA<sup>19</sup> gkYkAd ÁkjE0 eabLYkke usl erk v9 cu/kqo  
 0kouk dk Ápkj fd; k Fkk] fdUrq dN dkYk i j klr muea0h f'k; k&l qh dk fookn  
 ÁkjE0 g" x; kA os" [k] l s n] i Bku] tYkkg vkfn vud tkfr; "aeaf0ä gausYkxs  
 v9 muea0h Áp&uhp dh 0kouk i uiusYkxhA dkYkUj eafgluuv9 eq Ykeku" a  
 ea tkfrxr fo}Sk c<usYkxk v9 eq Ykeku" ad" fgluuv" aus viuh l l Nfr eaogh  
 nj tk fn; k t" vNw" ad" fn; k tkrk FkA<sup>20</sup>

fuxqk l r dk0; eabl l kektfd oSkE; dh ?k'j Áfrf0; k feYkrh  
 gA l r dfo; "a us fgluuv /ke] ea 0; klr tkfrxr J\$Brk ds fl ) klr d" Li "Vr%  
 vLohdkj dj fn; kA oLr% "kkL«kkue"fnr bl tkfrxr vl ekurk dk nti fj .kke  
 l ekt ea ÁR; {k : i l s n\$kk tk l drk FkA vr% dchj rFkk vf/kdkak l r  
 rFkcdFkr fi NMh tkfr; "aeamRi é gq F] vr%mlg" ausbl dsntÁ0ko d" Lo; a0"xk  
 0h FkA dchj tYkkg F" gh] vU; l r"aeal su ukbZF] jñkl pekj F] fl ækth XokYk  
 F] nknw/kq; k F] cjouk th ehjkl h F] cYkYk l kgc dæf F] nhu njo'sk v9 jTtc  
 Yk'gkj F] nfj; k l kgc %ekjokM+okY'½/kq; k v9 nfj; k l kgc %cggkj okY'½njth  
 F] YkYk fxfj pekj F" A bu l r"aus ÁR; {k : i l svu0o fd; k Fk fd tkfrxr  
 0n0ko"adsnti fj .kke"ads0"æk fuEu oxZ ds gA bl voLFk usl ekt eamPp v9  
 fuEu uked , d sn" oxZr\$ kj dj fn; sgst" d0h feYk ug l dra ftud" vNw  
 vFkok fi NM\$oxZl sl Ec) ekudj viefur fd; k tkrk g\$ vf/kdkj oápr fd; k  
 tkrk g\$ vkf[kj os0h r" eut; gh gA oLr% Áp&uhp dk 0n feF; k g\$ D; "ad  
 l kjstxr dh mRi fUk i ou] tYk] felh vkfn i p0w" al sg0Z gA budk l 2Vh , d gh  
 c2a gA l 0h ea, d gh T; "fr l eku : i l s0; klr g\$ d0Yk 09rd 'kjhj ds }kj k  
 uke&: i dk 0n g&

^Áp uhp g\$ ef/ke ckul] , dS iou , d g\$ ikuhA  
 , dS efV; k , d dñgkjkl , d l 0flg dk fl j tugkj kA<sup>\*\*21</sup>

bl Ádkj ge n\$krsgafd bu l r dfo; "adh dfork l kektfd  
 oSkE; dh mi t gA ; g oSkE; mudh 0; fäxr vkdkk"v"adk Árh d u g'dj Yk'd  
 dh bPNkv" a v9 0koukv" a dh vf00; fä gA dchj ds ; gk; ; g foæ" g 0kouk  
 l kektfdrk dh vk/kj 0ñe r\$ kj djrh gA ; g foæ" g 0kouk i k[kM] vdkfo'okl ]  
 ckápkj v9 tkfr&0n ds Áfr vR; Ur rhoz gA osl h" r9 ij vLohdkj djrs gq

fyk[krs g&

^okeu rs xngk ØYkkj vku nð l s dYkA

eæk rs ejxk ØYkkj l gj txkos l ØkAA\*\*22

dk'kh dsgh Áfl ) l r jñkl usØh l keld; turk dsfgr dsfyk,  
/kel vŋ tkr dsØn d" vLohdkj fd;k g&

^lru ds eu gr gS l cdsfgr dh ckrA

?kV&?kV nŋ" vYk[k d" iNs tkr u ikrAA\*\*23

bl rjg l Ur"aus l en"V dh Økouk dk fodkl djus ij t'j  
fn; kA mudsvud kj euŋ; d" l en"V xg.k djuk pkfg, A l en"V fo'o cl/kqo  
dh Áfke l h<h ; k Øfiedk gA thou foMEcukv"avŋ fo"kerkv"adk i ; kŋ gA bl  
l d kj ea fo"kerk dk v{k; l kekT; ÁR; d ix ij fo|eku gA bu foj"/kh  
ifjflFkfr; "aea euŋ; d" pkfg, fd l eØko l s 0; ogkj djŋ bruk gh ugE ml s  
l eLr foj"/kh 'kfä; "aea l elo; l hFkfr djds bl Ádkj l s 0; ogkj djuk  
pkfg, l ft l l s ØnØko ds l eLr n" k feV tk; A

ekuorkoknh fopkj/kkj l s Áŋr g'dj fgluh dsfuxŋk l r dfo; "a  
us tkr&ikfr d" fuLl kj crk; k gA l Ur nknwdk dFku g&

^ts igps rs dfg x; s frudh , dS ckrA

l cS l ; kus , d efr frudh , dS tkrAA\*\*24

bl h Ádkj dchj usØh viusfopkj"ad" ÁdV djrs gq dgk gSfd&

^tkfr u iN" l k k dh iN" ml dk KkuA

eYk dj" rYkokj dk iMh jgu n" E; kuAA\*\*25

rRri ; Z ; g gSfd ekuo dh vRk d" igpkuus dk Á; kl djuk  
pkfg, A ckákoj.k l su d"bZmPp grk gSu fuEuA

l r l kfgR; dk eYk eak gS "ekuorkokn"A l r" a dh ckfu; "a dk  
eYk/kkj ; gh ekuorkokn gA dchj l s Y"dj l r l kfgR; ds vire dfo pjunkl  
rd l Øh us thou dh /kkj d" ekuorkoknh n"V l s l eYkN"r djus dh pSVk dhA  
l r" adk ekuorkokn euŋ; tkr rd gh l hfer u jgdj l i'k&i{kh} tho&tUrq  
rFk ouLifr txr rd Ál kfr gA ; k ÁorZ jkekuln l s Áŋr vŋ vuŋkf.kr  
g'dj l Ur dchjnk l usekuorkoknh fopkj/kkj dk Ápkj , oaÁl kj djus dk Á; Ru  
fd; kA bruk gh ugE mlg"aus Økjr; fpUru /kkj ea , d uohu ifjPNn ÁkjEØ  
fd; k l ft l ds }kj l ekurk dh Økouk d" Ál kj feYkA dchjnk l us , d , d k exZ  
Á'kLr fd; k l ft l ij mudsvullrj vkfoØr vl; l r ukud l nkn l l ŋjnk l l  
eYkN"nk l pj.knk l vkfn uspykdj l erk dk minsk Økjr; turk d" l e; & l e;  
ij l qk; kA budh Áŋ.kk l sfglunh dsKkukJ; h Øä dfo; "adh , d 'kk[kk pYk i MhA  
; s l r l Øh tkr; "adsF'A budh eYk Økouk Fkh&gfj dk ØtSl" gfj dk g"bA\*  
tkfr&ikfr ds Øn&Øko l s blgae" g u FkA blg"aus cMŋgh Li"V 'kcn"aea YkYkd kj  
dj dgk fd l Øh , d gh cā dh Nfr; k gA l Øh , d gh dŋgkj dh jpuk gS fQj  
^d" ckāu d" l mKA\* ØnØko r" eu dk eYk gA l Ur"aus Li"V jhfr l s dgk&

ʿ k/kʰ eu dk eʔk R; kxʰ\*

rFkk

ʰĀp uhp l c xʰj [k /kʰ/ʰA  
l c gʰ ml vYʔkʰg ds cʰnʰAA\*\*26

e/; ; ʔ eafgʰ kRed Āofʰk Òh nʰuʰa/keʰ±ea0; ki d : i l sĀpfYkr  
gʰ xbʔ FkʰA l oʔk fgʰ k o Āfrfgʰ k gh 0; klr FkʰA , d s ekgʰYk eafuxʰk l Urʰa us  
vfgʰ k dh rjQ Ykʰxʰa dk /; ku vkdfʰkʰr fd; kA fuxʰk l Ur dfo; ʰa dh vfgʰ k  
Òkouk cMʰ 0; ki d gʰ dchjnkʰ l rʰ ; gkʰ rd dgrs gʰfd&

ʰʔkV&ʔkV ea og l kbʔ jerkʰ  
dVʔ opu er cʰYk jAA\*\*28

e/; dkYk eanʰuʰa/keʰ±ea0; klr fgʰ k o Āfrfgʰ k dh Òkouk nʰuʰa  
l ĀNfr; ʰads, dh dʰj.k eadgkʰ rd ck/kd jgh ; g Āʰu l ʰpus; ʰX; gʰ l drk gʰS  
Yʰfdu nʰuʰa/keʰ±dh fgʰ kRed ofʰk usmudse/; l kĀnʰkʰ; d foʰ}Sk dh [kbʔ dʰ  
pʰMʰ voʰ; dʰj fn; kA , d vʰj fgʰnʰxk; dʰ iʰ; uh; ekursʰFʰ rʰ nʰj h rjQ  
edʰ Ykeku xʰ gʰR; k o xʰekʰ [k dʰj Āl é gʰrsʰFʰA bu fgʰ kRed ofʰk; ʰadh fuxʰk  
l Urʰa us tedʰj vkYkʰpuk dh gʰ dchjnkʰ l usedʰ Ykekuʰa dh Øjrk , oafgʰ k ds  
dkj.k mʰlga QVdkj k gʰ&

ʰfnu Òj jʰtk jgr gʰ jkʰr gur gʰS xk; A  
; g [kʰ og cʰnʰxʰ] dʰs [kʰ h [kʰk; AA\*\*28

eYkʰnʰkʰ dsʰkʰnʰa eafgʰ k dk egʰRo i Buh; gʰ eYkʰnʰkʰ dh  
vfgʰ k rFkk n; k Òkouk dk Āl kj tho&tUrʰj iʰkʰi {kʰ rFkk ouLifr tʰxʰ rd  
gʰyʰk gʰ&

ʰihj l cu dh , d l h ej [k tkur ukfgʰ  
dkʰk pʰs ihj gʰeʰ xYk dkV dʰm [kʰ; AA  
dʰtʰj pʰVh i l wuj] l c ea l kʰgc , dA  
dkVS xYk [kʰk; dk dʰjS l jek Yʰ [kAA\*\*29

bu l r dfo; ʰaus turk ea Ò; dh Òkouk dʰ Òh mʰRi é dʰjds  
vfgʰ k or i kYku dʰjus dk mʰnʰsk fn; k gʰ&

ʰekʰ &ekʰ l c , d gʰ ejxʰ fgʰjuh xk; A  
vkʰ[k nʰ[k ts [kʰr gʰ rs uj ujdʰfg tk; AA\*\*30

rFkk

ʰcdjh ikrh [kʰr gʰS rkdh dk<ʰ [kʰYkA  
ts uj cdjh [kʰr gʰS frudʰ dʰu gokYkAA\*\*

l Òh fuxʰk l Ur dfo; ʰaus vfgʰ k or /kʰj.k dʰjus dʰsmi nʰsk fn,  
tʰ fd vudʰ /keʰ±ds Āorʰdʰads Òkoʰal scgʰr dʰN l kʰ; j [kʰrs gʰA vfgʰ k dsfoʰk;  
eafYk [kʰrs l e; mudk vʰFʰZ dʰoYk ʰo/k u dʰjukʰ ʰtho u ekjukʰ ʰfgʰ k u dʰjukʰ  
gh ugʰ gʰS oju-mʰ l dʰfpr {ʰk l scgʰj vkʰdj dʰVqopu rd cʰYkusdʰ bu l Ur

dfo; "auseuk fd; k gA

fglunw, oa eflYke I lNfr; "a ds ml I 2k"lZ dKYk eþ tcf d jkT;  
Ákflr dsfYk, #f/kj dh I fjrk, j cgkbZ tk jgh Fkh] vfga k dk minsk ndj I Ur  
dfo; "ausfujk" k turk d" ekxZfn[kk; kA mlg"auscrk; k fd ; fn I nðkouk I sÁsjr  
g'dj tho"ads I kfk 0; ogkj fd; k tk; ] r" mudh vkr'e'kfä tkxr g" I drh gš  
ftl I s og viš{kr I kgl rFkk foYk{k.k dk; Z {kerk fn[kk I drs gA rRdkYkhu  
turk dsân; ea0; klr vl r" k rFkk Áfrfga k dh ÁofÜk dsfo: ) I Ur"aus I Ur" k  
, oa {kek dk minsk fn; kA

fglunh dsfuxqk I Ur dfo; "a dk Yk{; cMk gh 0; ki d FkA blug"aus  
tho"adsfulrkj dsfYk, mPpkn'k±dsminsk fn, A ekuo d" dY; k.kdkjh iFk ij  
vxl j djuk gh budk I cl scMk Yk{; FkA bu I Ur"adsân; ea0; fFkr dsgrq  
I gkuðfr, oal onuk dh ðkouk FkA osl a kj d" I qkh vq ÁI é nš kuk pkgrsF'A  
bl h dkj.k I Ur dfo; "ausekuo thou ds I ðh i {k&vkrFkd} I kekft d rFkk vk/  
; kRed d" I qkjusdh pšvk dhA ; sl Ur ekuork d" I nð gh Ük[kYkv'a l smleþ  
nš kuk pkgrsF" vq ðfo"; ea, d LoLFk, oavk'kki wZnf"Vd".k ds vkdqkh F'A ; g  
ekuorkoknh nf"Vd".k I Ur"ads I kfgR; eav'r&Ár gA, d ðh, d k I Ur uge gš  
ftl dk nf"Vd".k ekuorkoknh fopkj/kkj I sl Ei é u jgk g'A ekuo ds vk; kRed  
vq Ykqdd thou d" I qkh cukus grq bu I r dfo; "aus ckj Eckj I UekxZ, oa  
dY; k.kdkjh iFk dh vj turk dk /; ku vkdf"kr fd; kA blug"aus i kjeFkZd I Ük  
dh, drk fu: fir dj dš; g Áfrifnr fd; k fd ekuo ekuo ea ðn ughagA I c  
Ák.kh, d gh dYkdkj dh Nfr; k gA fglunwvq ed Ykeku"aus viuh&viuh feF; k  
dYiuk ds vk/kkj ij cā ds I EclU/k eafofo/k Ádkj dh fuLI kj dYiuk, j LFkfi r  
dj Ykh gA ek; kj ðe vFkok vKku ds dkj.k ge I R; d" uge nš k ikrsgA I R;  
gh cā gšvq cā gh I R; gA ml ea }š vq ðn uge gA og i wkr; k v }š  
vuke] vKkr] vej vq vuur gA ml cā d" Ydj t" ðn ðko fglunwvq  
ed Ykeku"aeapYkrsg osfujh ewrk ds | rd gA vKku dk fol tū dj dš ewrk  
dk i fJR; kx dj dš Ae] I nðkouk vq I ân; rk dk ÁI kj u dōYk 0; fäxr thou  
dsfYk, ojnku gSoju~l ekt dsmRFkku vq fodkl dsfYk, ðh furkUr vko'; d  
vq mi ; kxh gA I nðkouk ds ÁI kj I seuq; ds thou eavrk; j Lus] d#.kk] Áe]  
R; kx rFkk fo'o clU/kp dh ðkoukv'adk Lor%fodkl g" tkrk gš t" ekuo dsfYk,  
furkUr vko'; d gA bl Ádkj I kekft d I qkj I sl lNfr dsfYk, ubZfn'kk, j [kqkh  
vq I kerh I ekt d" nš krsqg] bl segRo i wZ dgk tk, xkA<sup>31</sup>

vk; kRed i {k eabu I Ur"ausfuxqk cā dh Áfr"Bk dj ds rFkk  
ijekFZ fl f) eaon" i jk.k'arFkk djku vkfn d" x<sup>©</sup>krk Ánku dj dš bu I Ur  
dfo; "aus, d, d h ðfedk ÁLr dh ftl ij fglunwvq Ykeku n"u'agh I eku ðko  
I s [kMšg" I drsgA bl Áed[k rRo usfglunwvq Ykeku"ad" vR; f/kd fudV Ykdkj  
[kMk dj fn; kA QYkLo: i bu n" I kNfrd /kkj kv'adk feYku ge adYk] LFkki R; ]  
/keZ, oal kfgR; eanš kus d" feYkrk gA ; g I lNfr u 'kð fglunwsgvq u 'kð  
eflYke] vfir qmu n"u'adk I qnj I elo; gA

# I Un0Z xBfK%

- 1- fl 0] okl m0] fgluh I ur dK0; I ekt 'ML«th; v/; ; u] fo' ofo | KYk; Ádk'ku] okjk.kl h] 2001] i0 4
- 2- I rh'kp0æ] e/; dKvku 0kjr/] jk0'0v0Á0 i fj"kn} ubZfnYYkh] 1995] i0 152
- 3- fl 0] okl m0] ogh] i0 4
- 4- nkl ] vf0Yk'k ¼ 0¼ chtd/ dchj i kj [k I 0Fku] bYKkgkckn] 2002] i0 292
- 5- ogh] i0 822
- 6- nkl ] ' ; kel 0nj] dchj xBfkoYkh] dk'kh ukxjh Ápkfj.kh I 0k] dk'kh] 1928] i0 128
- 7- 'k0Yk] I kfo«kh] I r I kfgR; dh I kelftd , oal k Ñfrd i "B0fe] fo' ofo | KYk; fgluh Ádk'ku] Yk[kuÁ 1963] i0 297
- 8- nkl ] ' ; kel 0nj] ogh] i0 106&58
- 9- 'k0Yk] I kfo«kh] ogh] i0 103
- 10- jTtc dh ok.kh] Kkul kxj Ád ] cæb] I 0 1975] i0 123
- 11- ogh] i0 27
- 12- pr0hh] ij 'kike ¼ 0¼ nknwn; KYk xBfkoYkh] ukxjh Ápkfj.kh I 0k] okjk.kl h] 1966] i0 149@19
- 13- ogh] i0 249
- 14- x#xk I kfgc k/fnxkx# x# [kYk] k Ád ] verI j] i0 595
- 15- 'kel gfjukj; .k ¼ 0¼ I 0nj xBfkoYkh] jktLFku fjI pzI "I k; Vh] dYkdUk] I 0 1983] i0 55
- 16- 'k0Yk] I kfo«kh] ogh] i0 103
- 17- ogh] i0 196
- 18- ogh] i0 313
- 19- fl 0] okl m0] ogh] i0 3
- 20- fnudj] jke/kjh fl 0] I Ñfr dsplj v/; k; / Yk'd0kjr rh Ádk'ku] bYKkgkckn] 1999] i0 272
- 21- fl 0] t; n0 o M,0 okl m0 fl 0] dchj ok<sup>3</sup>e; / fo' ofo | KYk; Ádk'ku] p0d] okjk.kl h] i0 459&60
- 22- nkl ] ' ; kel 0nj] ogh] i0 78
- 23- fl 0] ; x0æ] I r j0kl / Yk'd 0kjr rh Ádk'ku] bYKkgkckn] 2008] i0 151
- 24- 'k0Yk] I kfo=h] ogh] i0 251
- 25- ogh] i0 251
- 26- ogh] i0 252
- 27- ogh] i0 258
- 28- ogh] i0 286
- 29- ogh] i0 258
- 30- ogh] i0 259
- 31- Áe'k0j] 0fädK0; dk I ekt n'kz] ok.kh Ádk'ku] ubZfnYYkh] 2007] i0 47

\*\*\*\*

vkt dk le; vlg dchj ds lkelftd eV;

f"kokuh fl g\*

e/; dky eai nk gq dchj usvius le; vlg l ekt dksrksigpkuk  
gh l kfk gh l kfk ml siijh fuMjrk l sviuh ok.kh eavfHkO; Dr Hkh fd; kA mlgkausvius  
le; vlg l ekt dsifr vkykpkRed : [k viuk; kA dchj usviuk l ekt n"ku  
bu "kCnka eaO; Dr fd; k g&

dchjk [kMk cktkj e] ekps l cdh [lg A

uk dkgw l s nkRtj uk dkgw l scj AA

dchj rkschp cktkj [kMgkdj l cdh [lg ekpsgsexj D; k vkt  
ge chp cktkj [kMgkdj l cdh [lg ekpsg; k ek l drsgs\ tkfj gSmukj  
udkjRed gh gsk A dchj dk le; gekjvkt ds le; l sT; knk mFky&ikly  
Hkj Fk A ingoh "krkCnh eaHkjr eabLyke vlg fgluw/keZ dschp l akZ py jgk  
FkA ml le; dsepkcysvkt ge vf/kd "kkr vlg l nHkoiwZekgSy eajg jgs  
gsexj fQj Hkh vkt viusvlg viukadsvykok dkZfdl h dh [lg u rksekuk  
pkgrk gsvlg u gh ekark gSA vkt l sNg l kI ky igysdchj ykka dks\*tkxr  
jfg; ksHkbbZ dg jgsFksexj u rksr ykkausmudh ckr ekuh vlg u gh vkt eku  
jgsgA dchj dh l cl scMh fo"ksrk ; g gSfd mlgkausvius le; vlg l ekt l s  
vyx , d u, l ekt dk fodYi gekj l keus iLr fd; kA , s k l ekt tks l Hkh  
izkj ds HknHko l sepr gks rFk tgl l Hkh euq; l eku gla

dchj ftl e/; dky eagg Fk ml eacgr l svkrj d fo [kMukads  
ckotm e[; : lk l snksgh tkfr; k Fkh&fglunwvlg eq yeku] ftudschp , frgl d  
vlg rRdkfyd dkj.ka l sHk; kud oSul; vlg viusij vMajgus dh ft n FkA  
fglunw tkfr o.k&O; oLFk HknHko vlg /kfeZ deZkMka eagh my>h ghpZ Fk tcf d  
eq yeku tkfr /kfeZ dVVjrk ea bl fo}sk dks l ekr djus ds nks gh mik;  
dchj dksfn [k jgsFk&, d rksnkukadscg; kpkj kadh O; Fkrk crkuk vlg nll jk Hkhrj  
dsv}f dk l kRdkj djuk A osfglunwvlg eq yeku nkuksdscg; kpkj kadh [kM  
djrs gq dgrsg&

uk tkus rjk l kgc ds k gS A

el ft n Hkhrj eyk i dkj} D; k rjk l kgc cfgjk gS A

fpmVh ds ix uoj ckt} l s Hkh l kgc l urk gS AA

iMr gk ds vkl u ekj} ych ekyk tirk gS A

vrj rjs diV drjuh l s Hkh l kgc y[krk gAA

dchj dk ; g er Fk fd ml ije rRo dh HkDr ea l cl scMk+jkMk  
/kfeZ ckápkj gh gA mlgkaus fglunw/ka vlg eq yekuka ea /keZ dsuke ij ipfyr  
/kfeZ vkMajka dk dMs l s dMs "kCnka ea [kM fd; kA mlgkaus fglunw/ka ds on i kB]  
rhFkZFkku] orks ki u] Nw&Nw] vorkjokn] deZkM vkfn l cdk fojksk fd; kA  
o.kZJe O; oLFk dsuke ij ml le; fglunw l ekt ea ipfyr Nw&Nw vlg  
tkfr; kadh vLi"; rk dksdchj usdHkh Lohdkj ughaf d; kA mlgkausgesk ; gh dgk

\*"kks'k Nk=k] fglunh foHkx] dk"kh fglunw fo"fo | ky; ] okjk.kl h

eV; foe"lz 37

fd ge l c ml , d ijerRo l smRiUu gq gā vlg ml usgeea dkbZ HknHkko ugha  
fd; k gā cā.k vlg "kmz dk Hkn rks dchj ekurs gh ugha FkA os i'z u djrsg&

gekjs dš s ykgg rlgkjs dš s nmk

rīg dš s cā.k ge dš s l m A

dchj dk ; g fo"okl Fk fd l Hkh euq; , d gh eny l smRiUu gq  
gāA mudk dguk Fk fd tc l Hkh euq; , d gh T; ksr l smUuUu gq gā rc cā.k  
vlg "kmz dk oxhbj.k dgk rd U; k; l x r gā /kel dk eeZ u l e>uk vlg feF; k  
dks l p dk ntkZ nsuk ml ; q dh fo"lskrk Fkh&

fglhw dgs eksg jke fi; kjk] r q d dgs jfgekuk A

vkil ea nkn yMh&yMh eq eje u dkgw tkuk AA

dchj l Hkh euq; ka ds chp eš h LFkkrir djuk pkgrs FkA os ; g  
pkgrs Fks fd l ekt ea l Hkh euq; fey&ty dj "kkar vlg l nHkko l sjgā Mkn  
cPpu fl g dchj ds ckjs ea fy[krs g&pmuga dkbZ Hkh er Lohdkj ugha tks  
euq; &euq; dschp Hkn mRiUu djrk gā muga dkbZ Hkh vuqBku ; k l k/kuk eatj  
ughagš tksct) &fo: ) gā mlgscdkbZ Hkh "kkL= eW; ugh gš tksvReKku dks dBr  
djrk gā on&fdr c Hke&iknd gš vr%vLohdk; Zgā rhFkZ or] i n k] uekt] jst k  
xęjkg djrsgš bl fy, vxkg; gā iMr&iMš dkth&eyk mu /kelā ds Bdnkj  
gš tks/keZ ugha gā vr%?k.kkLin gā\*\*1 dchj euq; dks fl Qāeuq; ds: lk ea nš kuk  
pkgrs Fkš fglw&ed yeku] iMr&eyk ds: lk ea ughA mlgkus fglw&ed yeku ds  
chp , drk ykus dk iz kl fd; kA

fl QZ l kkrtd Āp&uhp ij gh dchj us vkØe.k ugh fd; k  
cfYd bz'oj HkDr ds i i pla dks Hkh pūks h nus dk l kgl fn[kk; k A mul sigys  
"kk; n gh fd l h l r us bz'oj HkDr ij brus vkted rjhdsl s dN dgk gk&

; g l c >Bh cnxh fojFk ip uokt A

l kps ekfj >B if<+ dkth djs vdkk AA

vkt bruso'kkācn Hkh ylx tkfr dsuke ij , d&nū jsdksekj  
jgsgā /kel dk eeZ u rksy kausrc l e>k Fk vlg u vkt gh l e> jgsgā dchj  
usftl tkfr&ikfr dk fojšk vkt l s Ng l ksl ky igysfd; k Fk] og vkt vlg  
Hkh dBkj : lk ea gekjs l keus vk jgk gā vi usckxh /kel ds fuokj dsfy, dchj  
budkj dh i jkd k'Bk rd igp x, FkA mlgkus [kpn dksfd l h Hkh /kel ea "kkfey u  
djrsgq ?kksk.kk dh&\*uk eš fglwuk ed yekuk\*A dchj us l k/kuk ds l Hkh {ks=ka ea  
ckg; kpkj dk fojšk fd; k A os l kjs de&fo/kku ftuds eny ea dkbZ rRo ugha gš  
dchj dsfy, 0; FkZ gāA osvPNh rjg tkurs gāfd "kj hj dk ; l x rks l c l k/krsgš  
eu dk ; l x rks dkbZ fcjyk gh l k/krk g&

ru dks tlox l c djš eu dk fcjyk dkbZ A

l c fof/k l gts ikb; š ts eu tlox gkbZ AA

vkpk; Z g tkjh i kn f}onh us viuh i l rd \*dchj\* ea dchj ds  
0; fDrRo dk fcYdy l gh fo"ysk.k djrsgq fy[kk g&\*\*dchj nkl , d sgh feyu&fclnq

ij [kM&Fk& tgk l s, d vlg fgluRo fudy tkrk gSvlg nll jh vlg eł yekuRo]  
 tgk , d vlg Kku fudy tkrk gSvlg nll jh vlg vf"kk] tgk ij , d vlg  
 ; k&ek&fudy tkrk gSnll jh vlg Hk&Drek& tgk , d rjQ fux&k Hkkouk fudy  
 tkrh gS nll jh vlg l xqk l k/kukA ml h iz'kLr p&ksij og [kM&Fk& og nksukavlg  
 n&k l drs Fks vlg ijLij&fo: ) fn"kk ea x, gq ek&la ds xqk&nksk mŁga Li 'V  
 fn[kkbZ ns tkr& Fk&\*\*2

r&hl dj kM+noh&n&rkv& vlg nfl ; k&vorkj okys bl n&k ea  
 mŁg&us l kjsvorkjokn vlg noh&n&rkv&dk fu'kk djrsgg b'oj&vYykg&c&ā]  
 jke&jghe dks , d ekukA ; g , d&ojokn gh mŁga e&f&nj&efl tn] dk&k&dk"kh]  
 rhFk&or&j&st&k&miokl &uekt&cnxh l cl svyx ?kV&?kV eł fi M&fi M ea vlg  
 nŋu ; k tgku ean[kusvlg ikusdk fo"okl n&rk gSA bl h dspyr&dchj /ke&dk  
 ee&dk&l e> ik, tks l &k] ij&mi&dk] ij&n&[k&krj&k] l nkpj .k] l Ppkb& fue&y  
 vr%&j .k] b&ekun&jh ds l kFk thus&svy&k vlg d&n ugh&gSA /ke&ds bl ee&dk&s  
 tkudj gh dchj vius l e; ds l cl s' l & ; wj\* 0; fDr mHk&j dj l keus vkr&g&SA  
 mudk fopkj gSfd , d gh T; k&r l cea 0; klr gS nll jk dkb&Z rRo ugh&

, dfga T; k&r l dy ?kV 0; ki d n&tk rŋk u gkb&Z A

dg& dchj l &ks js l &ks HkVfd ej&S tfu dkb&Z AA

dchj , d&ojokn ds l eFk&d FksA mudk ; g fopkj Fk&fd , d gh  
 ijerRo dks jke vlg jghe dg n&sl snks ugh&g&s tk, xk A ekyk vlg rl ohg ij  
 ti djus l sog pht nks ugh&g&s tk, xk&

vjs Hk&b&Z nkb dgk l s ek&gh crk&ks A

fc&pf&g Hk&je dk Hkn yx&k&ks AA

tksu mik&b jph }S /kjuh] nhu , d chp Hk&b& djuh A

jke&jghe tir l &/k xb& muh ekyk rl ch yb& A

dg& dchj pr js Hk&n& cky fug&jk r&q d u fglu&w AA

dchj us vius l e; dh ifj&fL&f&r; k& dks xg&jk&b&Z l sij [kk Fk& vlg  
 ; g ik; k fd l Hk&h /ke&b&Z'oj ds fofo/k uk&ka ea gh my>sgg g&A mudk ; g fopkj  
 Fk&fd geavyx&vyx uk&ka ds Qj eau i M&dj ml vf}rh; ijerRo dks Loh&dkj  
 djuk p&f&g, tks l cds ewy ea fL&f&r l R; Lo: lk g&A jke&jghe&djhe] vYykg]  
 [k&pk o x&j [k t&S suke&ka ds v&k&j ij 0; fDr fo"ksk ds: lk ea l e> ewy r%ogh , d  
 l R; gS tks l o&= 0; klr gS ft l ds v&r&f&jDr vlg d&n Hk&h ugh&g&

tks&h x&j [k&x&j [k dj&S fglu&w jke uke mPpk&j&S A

eł yeku dg& , d [k&kb&Z dchj dk Lok&h ?kV&&?kV jg& ; ks l ek&b&Z AA

b'oj dsok&r&fod j&gL; dksu l e>dj gh y&k& uke ds Qj ea i M&S  
 jgr&sg&vlg ewy rRo dks tku gh ugh i krsA , d&ojokn dh ckr djrsgg Hk&h dchj  
 , s /ke&dk&s Loh&dkj ugh&djrs tks nŋu ; k ds l kjs de&Z dks R; k&x&dj fuof&uk dh vlg  
 ys tk, A os Li 'V "k&n&ka ea dgr&sg&



gkF&i k p dj dke l c fpÜk fujätu ukfy A

dchj fdI h /ke/ n's'kd dh rjg fl QZ Kku gh ugh ugh cpr's Fks  
cfYd dejr jgrsgq b'z'oj gh HkDr djrs FkA dchj Lo; a tykgs dk dke djrs  
FkA 0; ol k; dsek/; e l s dchj us Nk/ & cM's dk Hkn nj' djus dk iz Ru fd; kA  
l Hkor%; g igyh ckj Fk fd , d HkDr v'k egkRek us vius l k/kj .k /k'ks dk R; kx  
fd, fcuk x'g'o i'klr fd; k A bl rF; l s dchj dh bl fu'Bk dk dk c'k'k g'k'k gS  
fd ekuo&ekuo dschp Hkn i'nk djuse adoy o.k' tkr v'k /ke/ gh ck/kd ugh  
gScfYd 0; ol k; ds v'k/kj ij Hk l'ekt ea Äp&u'hp dk Hkn fd; k tkrk gA dchj  
us bl Hkn dks Hk p'k's h nh v'k viuk dke djrs gq b'z'oj dh HkDr dhA dchj  
cM's xol l s dgrsg&

tkfr tyk'gk efr dks /hij] gjf'k&gjf'k xqk jeS dchj A  
ejs jke dh v'k's in uxjh] dgS dchj tyk'gk A  
rw'ckeu ea dkl h dk tyk'gk AA

dchj fl QZ\*ckr'k'ads "k'j" ugh FkA m'lg'kus turk dks d'oy min's'k  
ugh fn, cfYd viuh dgh , d&, d ckr dks [k'p vius thou v'k'p'fjr Hk fd; kA  
: f<+ k'v'k'j jhfr; k'ij ig'k'j djuk r'k'l j'y g's exj Lo; amu ckr k'ij pyuk l j'y  
ughA dchj bl fy, , d fel ky g'fd m'lg'kus igys viuk ?k'j Q'p'k'j fQj n' j'k'ol s  
viuk ?k'j Q'p'k'j vius l k'Fk pyus dks dgk&

dchj [k'k'k ckt'k'j e' fy, y'p'k'bh gk'Fk A  
tk's ?k'j tk'js v'kiuk] pys gek'js l k'Fk AA

dchj ea tk's QDdM'f'k'j vD [k'k'f'k v'k'j eLrh Fk og m'lg'aviuk ?k'j  
tyk nusdsckn gh feyh FkA exj vkt y'k'k'k'ea\*?k'j t'k'k'us dh ek; k' bruh icy  
g'k's x; h gS fd m'lg'avius Lok'F'k'z ds vykok v'k'j d'N l w gh ugh j'g'kA dchj ds  
l'ekt & n" k'z ij fop'k'j djrs gq j'keplnz frok'jh fy [k'rs g& \*\* dchj dk ; fn d'k'bz  
l'ekt & n" k'z gS r'k's og euq; ds c'k'g; thou dks u'f'rd v'k'p'j .k dh e; k'k'k' ea  
c'k'k'usokyk] ekuo&/ke/ dh Äp'k'bz ij ig'p'kusokyk gA dchj dk y{; 0; fDr gh gA  
m'lg'kus 0; fDr dks gh v'k/; k're p'ruk l se'f'f'ir djuk p'g'k' FkA\*\*3 ok'ro ea dchj  
dk v'k/; k're euq; dks l Hk c'k'g; v'k'k'k'j k'ol sgV'k dj , d b'z'oj ij d's'nr djrk  
gS A

dchj vdsys dh e'fDr ugha p'k'grs g's os r'k's l k'js t'xr dh e'fDr  
p'k'grs gA r'k'k' r'k's os l cdh dgrsg&\*e'f'f'ir l c'gha dh dgk'k' bl fy, dchj dk  
/ke/ vuk; kl gh l'ekt & l'k'k'j v'k'j euq; rk dk i'f'reku cu tkrk gA dchj us  
tkfr&i kfr] Nw'k&Nw' Äp&u'hp v'k'j c'k'ä .k&"kmz ds Hkn dks fl js l sudkj fn; kA  
bl fy, dchj dks l'ekt & l'k'k'j dgk tkrk gA fuLl ng bu l Hk Hkn&Hk'k'k'ads nj  
g'k'us l sl n'j l'ekt dk fue'k'k' g'k's l drk gA , d k l'ekt ft l ea c'k'ä .k&"kmz ea d'k'bz  
Hkn u g'k' tkr&i kfr dk Hkn u g'k's v'k'j gj euq; l'eku l e>k tk,] exj , d s  
l'ekt dh j'puk vkt rd ugha g'k's i'k'bz gA dchj d'k'bz l'ekt & l'k'k'j d ugh FkA  
dchj dk e'f; y{; ekuo ek= ea l'erk v'k'j , drk LFk'f'ir djuk FkA dchj u

rkf d l h l ekt&l dkkjd dh Hkfr dkbZ mins'k nusvk, Fks vlg u gh f d l h l Hk  
dksLFKfir djuk gh mudk mnns'; FkA Mkil cPpu fl g usHh mlgal ekt&l dkkjd  
ekuus l sbudkj fd; k gA vius\*fglunh l kfgR; dk nl jk bfrgkl \* ea os fy[krs  
g&\*\*mlga% dchj ½ l ekt&l dkkjd dguk mudsegRo dks de djuk gA os, d, s  
/keZ dh LFkki uk djuk pkgrs Fks ft l eau dkbZ fglunwgs u dkbZ eq yeku] u dkbZ  
ekSyoh gksu i jkgr] u dkbZ "k[k gksu cgjeu] l c euq; gkA ; g Økardkjh dne  
Fk u fd l dkkjoknA\*\* dchj dk y{; ekua&ek= ea l erk vlg , drk LFKfir djuk  
Fk A okLro eadchj ew : lk l s, d HkDr FksA osbZoj HkDr dsl kFk viuk thou  
"kkar dsl kFk 0; rhr djuk pkgrs Fk exj tc mlgks viusvkl & ikl /keZ dsuke  
ij euq; & euq; dschp Hkka dh [k bZ n[k] Ny&diV dk 0; ogkj n[k] ox&Hkn  
dsdkj.k n[k&nB; dk il kj n[k] rksos vius l k dks NkM elj bl Hkn&Hko dks  
feVkus ea t/ x, A

dchj dh pruk ewr%vk/; kRed FkA mlgks l k/kuk dsl Hk {ks=ka  
eackg; kpkj dk fojk fd; k gA os l kjsvlg pkjd de dkm ftudsey eadkbZ rRo  
ugh gS dchj dsfy, 0; FkZ gA ftu ukFki Fk; ka l s dchj dks tkMk tkrk gS muds  
vMajka dk Hk dchj usfojk fd; k gA os; g Li'V n[k jgs Fksfd l Hk /keZ ds  
yks ckáMajka eagh Qa sgq gS mudsey rRo dks ugh tku jsg gA dchj dgrs  
gSfd yks ti&ri] jst&uekt dks gh /keZ ekurs gA exj os; g iZ'u djsr gA  
fd vxj eu gh l kQ ugh gS rks\*otw djs l sD; k ykHk\ uekt djuk ; k gt vlg  
dkck tkuk rHk l kFkd gStc fny ea esy u gk&

D; k vtwti ea u fd,] D; k elfr fl : ukA A

fny efg diV fuokt xtkj sD; k gt dks tk, AA

dchj Kku dsl gkjsgh efr l tk] rHkZ k=k] fryd] ekyk] dBh tS s  
ckg; kpkjka dk [kMu djsr gA os i qrd ea fy[kh ckrka dks Hk fujFkd ekurs gA  
mlgks i qrdh; Kku vlg vlg ml dksvftZ djsokysi iMrka dh tMfk dk vR; r  
fueZrk l smigkl mMk; k gA os i qrdh; Kku dks Hk ea Mkyusokyk Kku ekurs  
FkA blgha i qrdka dsl gkjs iMrka us turk ea vdkfo"okl QSykdj mudk "kksk.k  
fd; k gA bl fy, dchj bl izdkj dsiMrka dh funk rks djsr gS gh l kFk gh l kFk  
Kku l alk viuh ek; rk Hk Li'V djsr gA dchj Li'V "kOnka eadgrs gSfd i<us  
dsQj eaer iMka i qrdal gt ckr dks l gt rjhdsl su dgdj vlg Hk my>k  
nrh g&

ejk rjk ewrk dS s bd gkbZ js A

ea dgrk gl vlg[ku n[k] rw dgrk dkxn dh y[kh A

ea dgrk l j>kougkj] rw jk[; ks v: >kbZ js AA

dchj dsfy, Kku , s k vltkj Fk ft l dh l gk; rk l sog /keZ vlg  
er&erkrj ds [kMu] ifriknu ea viuh j{kk vlg fojk/k; ka dks i jkfr djsr FkA  
ekrh fl g us muds bl Kkuexz ij fy[kk g&\*\*mudk ½ dchj ½ jkLrk J)k vlg  
LohNfr dk ugh gS oju Lokutfr vlg Lora= pruk dk gA Kku dksog Lokutfr

ds l ed{ k l e>rs FkA mudsfy, i lrdka eafy [ksfopkjka dh tkudkj h Kku ugh  
 FkA\*\*5 dchj ds l ekt&l qkij vlg fontgh pruk ds dñzeavk/; kRe gA dchj ft l  
 \*Kku dh vk/kh\* dh ckr djrs gA ml s dkbZ Hkh , fgd n"ku vlg rdZ ugha l e>  
 l drkA og , d l r dk vk/; kRe gSft l dh ifj .kfr vk/kh dsckn cjl usokyk i kuh  
 g&

vk/kh i kNs tks ty cjl S  
 frfg rjk tu Hkhuka A

; g vk/kh vlg bl dsckn gkusokyh ckfj "k feydj gh ml Kku dks  
 l kFkd djrs gSft l l seu vlg ykd ds l kjsvalgs Nj/ tkrsgA dchj bl Kku dh  
 vk/kh dsckn i e dh ckfj "k pkgrsg&; kuh jkx dk foLrkj vlg mnkUkh d j .kA exj  
 bl ds l kFk gh dchj ml i kMR; dks Hkh 0; FkZekurs gA tks fl QZ Kku dk cks> <kuk  
 fl [krk gS tkseuq; dks tM+cuk nrk gS vlg tkseuq; dks iješoj ds i e l s  
 oipr dj nrk g&

if<& if<+ ds iRFkj Hk; k] fyf[k&fyf[k Hk; k t p b/ A  
 dgS dchjk i e dh yxh u , dks Nñ/ AA  
 i kHh if<& if<+ tx e p k] iMR Hk; k u dks A  
 <kbZ vk[kj i e dk] i<s l s iMR gks AA

dchj dk ; g ekuuk Fk fd ml ije rRo dks i e l s gh ik; k tk  
 l drk gA l eLr ckg; kpkjka dh igp l s Åij gA dchj us l Hkh ckg; kMæjka dks  
 vLohdkj djds fl QZ i e dks gh Lohdkj fd; kA i e euq; dkseuq; l srksfeykrk  
 gS gh og bZ'oj rd igpusdk ek/; e Hkh gA os i e vk/kfjr l ekt dk fuelZ k djuk  
 pkgrs FkA exj u rksy k rc gh mudh ckrka dks ekus vlg u vc gh mudh ckrka  
 dks l e> jgs gA dchj , d k l ekt fufeZ djuk pkgrs Fk tks vki l h i e] Hk bZ'oj  
 vlg l nHko ij vk/kfjr gksA ft l eatkfr] /ke] ox] o. kZ dh dkbZ nhokj u gksA exj  
 ge n[ krs gA fd vkt Hkh ogh dBe[ yki u] i k[ kM] ckg; kpkj] eñj&ef l tn ds  
 >xM] euq; ds Je dh voekuuk l ekt e a QSyh g bZ gA vxj dchj vkt gekjs  
 l e; e a gks rks fuf"pr gh dg jgs gks&

tq u&tq u l e p kor gkj k] dgh u ekur dkbZ js A

l nHkZ xñk %

- 1- fl g] MñW cPpu] fglh l kfgR; dk nñ jk bfrgk l j k/kkñ' .k i dk"ku]  
 l d j .k&2009] iñ 88
- 2- f} onñ g tkjh i d kn] dchj/ jktdey i dk"ku] rhl jk l d j .k&1976]  
 iñ 189]
- 3- frokj h] MñW keplñ] dchj ehel k] ykd Hk j rh i dk"ku] i Fke l d j .k  
 1976] iñ 134]
- 4- fl g] MñW cPpu] fglh l kfgR; dk nñ jk bfrgk l j k/kkñ' .k i dk"ku]  
 l d j .k 2009] iñ 84]
- 5- Lukrd] fot; ññ dñ dchj/ j k/kkñ' .k i dk"ku] vkBoka l d j .k] iñ 138

\*\*\*

xq ukud vlg muds minška ea fufgr ekuo eV;

jkdsk dekj f}onh\*

e/; ; qhu Hkkjro"lz ds vk/; kfred egki q "ka ea fLKd[k /ke/ ds  
iørz xq ukudno dk uke fo'o foJr gA tkfr] /ke/ vlg l Eink; ds chp  
Hkn&fHKfRRk dks /kjk'kk; h dj ekuoek= ds dY; k.k ds fy, m lœx djuk gh muds  
thou dk y{; FkA mudk vk/; kfred l nš k ckg; kpkj deZk/kavlg : f<+ kal sijs  
, s sijekRerRo dk food gSftl dh i kfr dsfy, gh nfu; k ea ukuk /ke/ vlg i k  
[kMsf d; sx; sgA mlgkuseuq; dks viuh nfu bkj eukofRr; kaj fot; i klr djus  
dsfy, dgk ftl ds cgd kosea vkdj o d q Fk dh vlg pyk tkrk gS t gk ppy  
fprR tho : ih ex dksiki #ih vdgjadh gjh&gjh [krh pjusdsfy, LoPNn NkM+  
nrk gA Hktu&l dhrZu] l Rl x vlg /; ku tš scht ea= ds }kjk gh vk/; kRe ds  
iæ&ljkj ea Mœdj ml ^vdky iq "k\* dk fpru djrs gq euq;] {kf.kd  
l [kMf Hkxka l sijs l Ppsvlg ifo=kpj.k }kjk ml vuar vkuan l s; Ør fiz re dk  
n'kz dj l drk gS ftl us Åij uHk: ih Fkky ea l wZvlg plnzuke ds nhid tyk  
j [k gS l kjh oujkt ftl dsfy, vius Qwka dk migkj fy, [kMh gsvlg l kjh  
i Nfr ftl dh vkjrh mrkjus dks epy jgh gA

xq ukudno dstle ds l UnHkZ ea frfFk; ka dks ysdj fo }kuka eank  
rjg dk erokn nš kus dks feyrk gA fgluh l kfgR; ds l qh l ehkd vkpk; Z  
jkepUnz 'kpy i kfr fo }ku t gk budk tle foØe l ør-1526 dkfrz l i. kēk dks  
ekursgA' oghavkp; Zij l jke prōh fl D[kads/kfēd l kfgR; kuq kj foØe l ør-  
1526 oŠk[k 'kpyi {k rrrh; k bD l u-1469 dks ekursgA<sup>2</sup> bl ea frfFk; ka dk varj  
Li "V gS rFkfi ykd ea Hh dkfrz l i. kēk gh ukud t; arh\* ds : i ea ipfyr gA

ykgš 1orēku i kfdLrkuz dsryoMh uked LFku eadkypnz [k=h  
; k dY; k.kjk; ds ?kj ekrk rlrk dh dš k l s ukud dk tle gq/kA ^ml l e;  
i atk i k ea ipfyr i Fk ds vuq kj ekrk dks viuh l arku dh mRi fRr ds l e;  
viusek; ds tkuk i Mf k FkA bl dkj.k rlrk dks Hh viuh i Fk l arku dks tle  
nrsl e; ek> ea tkuk kMk Fk vlg mudh i qh ukuk ds ?kj mRi l u gkus ds dkj.k  
ukudh dgyk; h FkA ukud dk uke Hh mDr ukudh cgu dsuke ds vuq j.k ea  
gh j [k x; k vlg bl h ukud½ uke l s; s vlxspydj ifl ) gqA<sup>\*\*3</sup> dkyarj ea  
ukud dsuke ij mDr xkp dks uduku\* dgk tkusyxkA ; g xkp orēku ykgš  
ds nf{k.k&f'pe] yxHkx rhl ehv dh njh ij ekVxkeh ftysdh l hek ds i k l  
fLFkr gA ukud ds fir k dkypm [k=h bl h xkp ds i Vokjh FkA

xq ukudno cpiu l sgh vR; r 'kar vlg /kfēd LoHko ds FkA  
cMgkus ij ekrk&fir us bl gaxgLFk ds i k j fjd dk; k ea yxk; k ij budk eu  
l l k fjd dk; k ea ugh yxkA i atkch] fgluh vlg Qkj l h dh f'k k i klr dj ukud  
mRrjksrj vk/; kfred fpru ea Mœrs x; A 18 o"lz dh mez ea ekrk&fir us budk  
fookg l yD[kuh 1/4 yPNuh½ uked ; Ørh l s dj fn; k] dkyarj ea buds nks i q  
Jhpn vlg y[ehpn gq rFkfi , s k dgk tkrk gS fd i Ruh l s ukud ds e/kj

\*l gk; d i k/; ki d] fgluh foHkx] Mh0,0oh0i h0th0 dkyst] okjk.kl h eV; foe"lz 43

I ædk ugha FkA vkpk; Z i j l j k e p r o p h u s m R r j h H k j r d h l a r i j E i j k \* e a b u d s  
fo" k; e a f y [ k k f d ^ L = h v f / k d r j e k; d s e a g h j g k d j r h F k h A x q u k u d n o d s  
x g L F k t h o u d s f o " k; e a v f / k d i r k u g h a p y r k A b r u k g h i f l ) g S f d i R u h v l g  
i f r d s i k j L i f j d H k k o v k n ' k z d g s t k u s; k k; u F k A \*\* 4 b l d k y k h k m B k d j u k u d  
n s k & H k e . k i j f u d y i M s v l g L F k u & L F k u i j l R l æ v l g i o p u f d; k A ^ k r i c n h  
c h r t k u s d s c k n x q u k u d i g y s e g k i q " k F k f t l g k u s i a t k c d h m i s { k r } i h f M f v l g  
v k R e f o l e r t u r k d h p r u k d k L i ' k z f d; k F k A \*\* 5 b l h H k e . k d s n g k u y f g u k  
u k e d 0; f D r l s b u d h e y k d k r g h z t k s v l x s p y d j u k u d d k i j e f i z f ' k'; c u  
x; k v l g ^ e n k z u k \* u k e l s [; k r g y k A e n k z u k x k u s d h d y k e a f u i q k F k A v i u s v u d  
f ' k'; k a d s l k F k H k t u & l a h r z d j r s g q v k f ' o u ' k o y n ' k e h d k s d j r k j i j i a t k c  
e a l o r - 1515 r n e d k j l u - 1538 d k & o k g x q \* d g r s g q u k u d u s v i u k n g i k r  
f d; k A

e k u o r k d s d y; k . k d s f y, c o d h H k f r u k u d u s H k h y l s k a d k s  
l h l k f j d c a k u o n o k a l s e f D r g r q m i f n " V f d; k A o L r q % ^ x q u k u d H k f o"; n z V k  
F k A m l g k u s v k; k f R e d r k v l g u s r d r k l s i s j r v l g l a ' y " V d e z o r t h o u d k  
L o l u n s k k F k v l g , d s l e k t d h d Y i u k d h F k h t k s , d v l g L o k F k z i j k g r o x z  
l s e p r g l s n l j h v l g f u j a d k j k t k v k a v l g m u d s v R; k p k j h p k v o l k j k a l s o s , d  
e g k u f ' k k d F k A m u d h l t z u k R e d n " V d k i f j . k k e m u d h f ' k k v k a l s i s i n k g k u s  
o k y k j O l f r d h v l x e a n e d r k g y k o g f l D [ k / k e z F k f t l d s v u q k; h / k e z k s k v k a  
d h ' k f D r d s: i e a l k e u s v k; } f t l l s m R r j h & i f ' p e h H k j r d s c g r c M s f g L l s d k  
b f r g k l i H k f r o r g y k A \*\* 6 . f l D [ k y k s , d y M k d w; k s k d s: i e a H k h n f u; k e a t k u s  
x; } d k y l r j e a b l h m n a s; d l s y d j b l e a ^ [ k y l k i a k \* d h L F k i u k d h x; h A

t g k r d u k u d n o d h j p u k v k a d k i z u g s r k s b u d s x k; s g q i n k a  
d k l a d y u f l D [ k a d s ^ v k f n x k k \* e a l a g h r g S f t l s b l / k e z d s v u q k; h c M h J ) k  
l s x k r s g a v u d j k x & j k f x f u; k a e a; s i n f u c ) g a m u d h i e d k j p u k ^ t i o t h \* g S  
f t l d s l m H k z e a v k p k; Z i j l j k e p r o p h u s H k h f y [ k k g S f d ^ m u d h e d; j p u k v k a  
e a l c l s i f l ) ^ t i o t h \* g S t k s i R; d f l D [ k d k s f i z; g S v l g f t l s o g i f r f n o l  
i k r % d k y ' k a f r i m z d i < k d j r k g a b l e a d y 38 N a n g a v l g b l d s v k f n r F k v a r  
e a H k h , d " y k d g S f t l d s v a x z r m u d s m i n s k a d k l k j v k t k r k g a ; g f l D [ k  
/ k e z d s v u q k f; ; k a d s f y, o s k g h e g R r o i w k z g s t s k f g l u n y l a d s f y, ^ J h e n H k x o n x h r k  
d h i l r d l e > h t k r h g a \*\* 7 . b u d h v l; j p u k ^ v l k n h c k j \* g S f t l e a e g k u  
i j e k R e k d h L r f r d h x; h g a ^ j f g j k l \* H k h i < e s d k l a g g S t k s v l; x q v k a d h  
j p u k v k a d h g h r j g l w k l r d s l e; i < h t k r h g s b l h i d k j ^ l k g y k \* ; k ^ l k o u  
c y k \* d k i k B l k r s l e; f d; k t k r k g a u k u d n o d h L Q v j p u k & i n k a d k l a d y u  
^ x q x k k l k g c \* d s v a x z r f H k u u & f H k u k j k x k a e a f d; k x; k g a c g e l t h o l t x r l  
e k; k j u k e & L e j . k j v k R e & K k u j H k f D r l e f D r l u ' o j r k v k f n d k i f r i k n u b u d h  
j p u k v k a v l g m i n s k a d k e y f o " k; g a /; k u v l g ; k s l k / k u k d h e g R r k d s l k F k  
g h l k F k l k e f t d l e j l r k j / k f e d l l f g " . k a k j d: . k k j n; k j i j k i d k j n s k k u j k x j

uſrd vlpj.k] , oaijekRek dsifr vxk/k iæ budhjpukvædk I kj rRo gA uerkj  
 ân; dh I Ppkb] I knxh vſ ifo= vlpj.k ij ukud us I nk tſj fn; kA vius  
 thoudky eagh viusfz f'k"; yfguk ftI sosvæn dgdj cykrsFk 'xq &xnnh\*  
 I Hkkyusdk funſk fn; kA viusiækaJhpn vſ y{ehpn I svf/kd ; kA; I e>usds  
 dkj.k mſgkæsvæn dſgh viuk mRrjkf/kdkjh ?kſ"kr dj I R; fu"Bk dk , d egku  
 mnkgj.k rksLFkfr fd; k gh ; g Hkh I æſ dj fn; k fd 'xq &xnnh\* iſrſh u  
 gkdj ; kA; re dsfy, gA

fi D[k /kæz dh ekU; rk ds vuſ kj xq ukud nð eaHko&ifjorZu  
 vpkud rc gſk tc , d fnu ; seknh [kuseaukſjh djrsgg vKvk rſy jgsFkA  
 rjktwdsrſy dk dæ fxur&fxurs; s'rg\* ij vkdj : d x; svſj vR; Ur Hko  
 fogeyrk I s'rk&rjk\* dgusyxſ bl I svf/kd vKvk rſy fn; k ftI I sukjkt  
 gkdj ekfyd us blga ukſjh I sfudky fn; kA ukſjh I s gkFk /kæus ds i'pkr-  
 xq ukud us I Ei wſ nſk vſ fonſkard dk Hkæ.k fd; k ftI I sbudk vkuHkrod  
 Kku rksifji Do gſk gh ojp nſk&fonſk eaf'k"; Hkh curspysx; svſj bl iſdkj  
 budsuke I s, d u; k iſk ; k /kæz py iMkA "xq ukud fd I h I æſpr /kæfæd  
 fopkj/kjk ds iærd ughaFkA os, D; I k/kd Fksml ; æ eſ tſgk vKſrk fonſkh  
 I Rrk I snſk dh I æſfr] /kæz vſ n'kz dh jſk dſ I kFk gh viusnſud thou dh  
 I jſk , oæ'kæriwſ I ekt dh cgr vko'; drk FkA xq ukud us nſk ds fofHku  
 Hkxæææfc[kjsgg I ækædh ok.kh dk I æz fd; kA bu I ækææfgſnwHkh Fkſ ed yeku  
 Hkh FkA mPp o.kz ds Hkh Fkſ fuEu o.kz ds Hkh FkA<sup>8</sup> vksxpydj ipe xq vtſnð  
 usbudk I æyu 'vſn xſk\* dsuke I ſfd; k ftI æamRrjh Hkjr dsegjk"V<sup>a</sup> ds  
 ukend vſ f=ykpu tſ I ækædh ok.kh dk Hkh I æyu dj nſk dh Hkkoſred vſ  
 I æſfrd , drk dh fel ky dſ iæſr fd; kA

xq ukudnð us thoutHj fofok /kæſ oxk tſr; kævſ I Eink; kA  
 ds chp I ello; vſ I ſg".kſk LFkfr djus dk iz kl fd; k ftI ds dkj.k  
 vKkurko'k nſk vſ I ekt iru dh xſæætkjgk FkA e/ ; æhu Hkjr; I ekt  
 æa NſkNſr] Åp&uhp dh tſr tMſk vius pje iſd"ſ ij FkA ml ; æ æ  
 ed yeku dh viſk fſſn] I o.kz dh viſk vl o.kz vſ vNſr rFk ; kſh dh viſk  
 xgLFk] uhp vſ fuEu I e>k tſrk FkA , ſ ſyſkæ dſ txkrſ Kku&iſdk'k Qſykrſ  
 mſga thou dk I kj I e>krsgg ukud us tſr&tMſk dſnHk ij igkj djrsgg  
 dgk&bz oj mſga dh enn dſrk gſtks uhp vſ fuEu dſmBkrk g&

†tRfſ uhp I Hkfy; u]

frRfſ unfj rjh c['khl A<sup>9</sup>.

ml dky dſ I kerh ; æ æamPpkdy æætle yusdk vgokj Loen  
 I Hkh dſgſk tſrk FkA >Bh eku&e; kſk] dſy&xſo dk niækuoh; iæ vſ I ekt  
 dſ fNſu&fHku dk nſs dk ck; kMEcj I oſ= 0; kſr FkA dchj dh Hkfr xq  
 ukudnð us Hkh mPpk dſy ds yſkæ ij 0; æ; dſrs vſ mſga I ko/kku dſrs gg

dgk&^ckā.k og gStkscā dk fopkj djrk gš u fd og tksviuso.kz dk vfiheku  
djrk g&

^tkfr dk xjc u dfj;gq dkbA  
cā fcūns l k ckā.k gkbAA\*10.

dchj viusle; dslekt vlg mPPk dgy dsyckadks l cks/kr  
djrsqg Bhd bl h izkj dh ckr jgsFkātjk nē[kafd ukud vlg dchj dh ckrka  
eafdruh l ekurk Fkh&

^iMr Hkys if<+xq onk  
vki viuiS tkfu u HknkA  
vfr xq xjc djs vf/kdkb  
vfrdS xjcu gkb HkykBA\* & dchjnkI

fuEuk tkfr; kadsifr xgjh l gkutkfr ds vfrfjDr xq ukud ds  
ān; eaml l e; dk og ukjh l ekt Hkh Fk] tksmi f{kr frjLŃr vlg vReki ekfur  
FkA xq Ukud usLi "V dgk&^rē ml ukjh dk frjLdkj D; kadjrsqgsft l usi Foh  
ij egku l i rka dks tle fn; kA ukjh usgh uj dks tle fn; k vlg dkbZ Hkh iq "k  
ukjh l sNv/dkj k ugh ik l drkj dgy , d vldkj gh og ^vdly iq "k gStksukjh  
dsfcuk gš 'kSk dkbZ Hkh ukjh tkfr ds mi dkj l s ijsugh gA\*

fgUnv/kads vfrfjDr ukud usikp oDr dh uekt vnk djusokys  
ed yekuk dks Hkh l cks/kr djrsqg dgk fd fujh ckrad jusek= l s dkbZ cfg'r  
%loxZ eaugh tk l drk l R; dk thou eavkpj.k djusvlg ifo= thou thus l s  
gh vYykq dk jgek dje i l r fd; k tk l drk gA ikp oDr dh vl yh ikp uekt  
bl izkj g& i Fke uekt+ l R; ckyuk gš gd+dh dekbZ djuk nū jh uekt+gA  
ijekRek l sl cdh fgr dkeuk djuk rhl jh uekt+gš uh; r vlg eu dks l kQ j [kuk  
pkSkh uekt+gsvlg ijekRek ds; 'k dh izhl k ikpoh uekt+gA bu ikpoh uektis  
ds l kfk tksmPPk Loj eadyek i <rk gSogh l Ppk ed yeku dgykus dk vf/kdkjh  
g&

^iāt fuoktk c[kr iāt iātk iāts ukmA  
ifgyk l pqgyky nō rhtk [lg [kqkbAA  
pmFkh uh; r jkfl euq iātoh fl Qfr l ukbA  
dj.kh dyek vlg[ka rk ed yek.kq l nkbAA\*11.

fgUnv vlg ed yeku /kēā ds fy, ukudnō us crk; k fd ; s  
vyx&vyx dkbZ /kēZ ; k i fēk u gldj ijekRek rd igpus vlg vRek dks Āpk  
mBkus ds nks ekxZ gA ; fn vki l h jlx& }Sk Hkykdj xhkhjrk l sbl ckr dks l e>  
fy; k tk; rks vki l dk etgch cš [Rre gks l drk gA

xq ukudnō ekurs Fksfd l Hkh /kēā l Hkh i fēk adk l kj&rRo , d  
gh egku l R; dk vRefoord gš fHKUk&fHKUu uke vlg i fēk ml rd igpus ds  
l k/ku ek= gA HkDrkadh ikr%dkyhu i fēkZuk ^tiqt h dh , d dkO; jpuk eaijekRek  
dh mnkRr dYiuk djrsqg xq ukud us l eLr cgekm dks ml dh vkjrh mrkjrs

gq dfYir fd;k gA bl dfork dks i<fsgq i k Bd 'Hkxonxhirk dsegku fo'o  
 l msk dschp vius dks lgt gh ikusyxrk gA mnkRr f'k[kj dks Nwrh gbl; g  
 nk'kud dfork vur dh l Rrk 'ukud nð ds 'kCnkæea tksdjrkj g& dk fnXn'kz  
 djkrh gð bl dk , d vâk n'kz; g&

^l k n: dgk l k ?k: dgk ftrqcfg ljc l ekyA  
 ckts ukn vud vl ðkk drs ckck.kgkjAA  
 drs jkx ijh flm dgkfu drs xko.kgkjA  
 xkofg rguks ,m.kq cS l r: xkoS jktk /kjeq nqkjAA  
 xkofg fprqqrq fyf[k tk.kfg fyf[k fyf[k /kjeq ohpkjA  
 xkofg bl: cjek nðh l kfu l nk l okjA  
 xkofg bh bñkl f.k cBs nðfrvk nfj ukyAA  
 xkofg fl /k l ek/kh vnfj xkofu l k/k fopkjA  
 xkofu trh l rh l rk[kh xkofg ohj djkjAA  
 xkofu iMr iMfu j[kh j tqq tqq cnkukyA  
 xkofu ekq.kh; k euq ekqfu l jxk eN ibvkyAA\*12.

vFkz~gsijekRek! rjk og }kj dgk gA vls rjk og ?kj dgk gA  
 tgk cBdj rwl Hkh i k.f.kek= dks l Hkkyrk gð rjsnjoktsij vl ð; ukn gksjsgð  
 vl ð; ok| vls jkx&jkxfu; kæa rjk xqk ik; k tk jgk gA gs i Hkq rñgkj; 'k  
 iou] vfXu] ty] l Hkh xk jgsgA /kejt Hkh rjsnjokts cBdj rjk gh xqkxku dj  
 jgsgA fp=xq] tks l Hkh ds iki & i q; fy[krs gA vls muds/keZ ds vuq kj fopkj  
 djrs gð osHkh rjk xqkxku dj jgsgA bl oj ¼'ko¼ cæK nðh ¼tksrñgkjs}kj k¼ l nj  
 : i eacuk; sx; sgð osHkh rjs; 'k dk xhr xk jgsgA nðrkvæds l kfk bñkl u ij  
 cBsgq blnzHkh rjs }kj ij cBk rjk xqkkuðkn dj jgsgA l k/kh i q "k vls l Ttu  
 ykx ; rh l Roxqkh] ri h] l rkSkh vls egku 'kjo h] rjk gh ; 'k xhr xk jgsgA  
 ; q& ; qklrj eaonkædv/ ; ; u }kj k iMr vls —"kjo rjsgh egRrk dk xqkkuðkn  
 dj jgs gA eu dks ekqus okyh Lox&vll jk, i vekqfu; k¼ rFkk i krky ea fLFkr  
 dPNepNkfnd rjh gh iZk k dj jgs gA

ijecæ dk vk/; kRed vutko vls ml dsn'kz l smRiUu vur  
 foLe; l kjs vflRokæa JSBeku gA iñfr dh fojKV l RRk ea ukudnð us vius  
 l kgc] djrkj] ijexq dh vur : i kæadYiuk djrsq l kjsfo'o dkseñj ds  
 l eku ekursq ml sijenð ds: i eafpf=r fd;k gA vkdk'k dsrkj} l wZvls  
 pln] /kjr h] ey; kfuy vls l a wZ ouLifr ml l fVdrkz dh vkjrh mrkjus ea  
 fujlrj l yXu gA ukud dh bl jpuk dk egku vkñkR; nð[krs gh curk g&

^xxu ea Fkyq jfo pñq nhi d]  
 cus rkjs dk eMy tud ekRkA  
 /ñiq eyvkuyks io.kq pojks djA  
 l xy oujk; Qyr tkrAA  
 dñ h vkjrh gkð Hko[kMuk rjh vkjrh]  
 vugrk 'kCn cktr ejhAA\*13.



vFkZ~vkdk'k dsFky eal wZvlg pnek nhi d cudj ty jgsa  
 u{k=x.k ekr; kadsI eku fc[kjsgg gA ey; ioŕ I svkrk vfuy /k&vx: dk  
 dke dj jgk gŕ iou pWj Myk jgh gA I kjh oujkt viusI nŕj&l nŕj Qyka dks  
 migkj eayds [kMk gA vugn ukn dh Hgh ct jgh gA gsiHk; g I kjk fo'o eku  
 rŕh vkjrh mrkjus dks crkc gks jgk gA bl h idkj ukud nŕ us viuh vU; kU;  
 jpukvkaeHh bZoj dsifr miNr ekuo thou vlg iŕfr dh ,ŕ h gh HkO; vlg  
 mnRr dYiuk dh gA 'd: .kk dk I mŕk\* uked jpuk ea?kMh dsfcEc }kjk nŕRo  
 I snŕ ykyp eaQil seut; dsfu% kj thou dh vlg I dsr fd; k gSogha'Hkjiro"lz  
 dsfy, jxkRed I ŕnuk\* uked jpuk eamUgus nhu Hkjiro"lz vlg nŕkh ekuork  
 dsfy, bZoj I sbuds dY; k.k dh iFkuk dh gA 'bZojh; iŕ dh I ekr/k\* uked  
 jpuk eukud us ,ŕ sn'; dksfpf=r fd; k gStgk thokRe&ijekRek ds ,ŕ; ds  
 fy, rMŕ jgk gA

thou dsvud I kjHkr iz ukadsI kFk eR; qdsfo"k; eHh xq ukud  
 usdgk fd&HkX; ds I keuseut; vl gk; gA ; enŕ ml s ys tkrsg vlg i fjkj  
 dsykr 'kkd eukrgA fojg ds vlg ukud dh ,ŕ h jpukvkae ekr; kadH Hkr  
 ped jgs gA 'kk; n gh dkbz egku f'k{k d eR; q ds ylg&f'kd s ea i Mŕ gq  
 ekuo&dY; k.k dsfy, cŕ dh Hkr d: .kk I sbruk nŕHkr gŕk gŕ ftruk dh  
 ukud dk an; gŕk FkA mudh ; sjpuk, ; bl dsckot m Hk Øj eR; qdsA ij eut;  
 dsfot; dk I ŕku dŕrh gŕ&l h tku i Mŕh gA /keZ dk jgL; viusmPp /kjky  
 ij igpdj vo.kU; vlg vdFkuh; gsk tkrk gA xq ukud nŕ us viuh f'k{k vka  
 ea usrdk ij cŕ cy fn; k gS rFk ckj&ckj fo"k; Hkska dh vlg ys tkus okyh  
 v/ke bŕnz kaj fot; ikr djus dh ckr dgh gA ekuoh; d: .kk I sl yXu ,ŕ h  
 dBŕ pŕkofu; kadksHh ukud uscMh gh I nŕj vlg iHko'kkyh iŕDr; kaeavHkO; Dr  
 fd; k gŕ os dgrs g&

ŕpy phrq u jgbz Bk]  
 pjh fjxq vxŕh [kba  
 pju dey mj /kjs phr]  
 fp: thou fur uhrAA\*14.

vFkZ~py fpRr , d LFku ij ughajgrkA ; g thou: ih ex dks  
 iki: ih vŕjka dh ½jgh&gjh½ [krh pjus dsfy, NkM+nŕk gA ; fn iekRek ds  
 pj.k&dey dksfpRr ea/kkj.k fd; k tk; rkseut; dk thou bu nŕkr delal s  
 cp I drk gA 'fga k' 'ekg' 'yHk' vlg 'ŕk' ; spkj vx dh nfj; k gŕ ftul s  
 thokRek nX/k ½nŕ½ gA thou : ih tgkt ij fo"k; Hkska dh I kexh ykn yusds  
 dkj.k i k.k dks I ŕ kj&l xj dk fdukj fn [kbbZugha i MŕkA ,ŕ sfo"ka&ofy I scpus  
 dsfy, tho dksful &fnu gfjue dk Lej.k djuk pŕfg, vlg Kku&i kŕr dsfy,  
 I nxq dh 'kj.k eatkuk pŕfg,] D; kŕdal nxq uke gh og tgkt gStks vius'kŕn  
 ½Kku½ds }kjk tho dks I ŕ kj&l xj I sikj mrkj I drk g&

ŕ frxq gS ckŕgFk I cfn yŕkko.kgk: A\*15

bl izdkj xq ukudno usviusfn0; minškvavš usrd f'k{kvka  
 ds}kjk Hkjr; l ekt dks, d ,š h eW; oku vš uohu nřV inku dh ftl jkLrs  
 pydj euł; thou ds^Jš Ro\* dk xg.k dj l drk gš młgkus, d ,š k l 'kDr  
 vš i Hko'kkyh /keł dk vk[; ku fd; k ftl l s l fn; k l s pyh vk jgh ijEijk, j  
 fofNUu glsxbł fl gkl u nkyk; eku glsmBš R; kx&cfynku vš i k.k&ek= dh l ok  
 Hko l svkr&ikr muds/keł usekuork dks, d ubł jkg fn[kyk bA dguk u glsk  
 fd vkt tc pkjs rjQ fo'o ea l kkt d] jktuhřd o /kfeł fo?KVu dk  
 okrkoj.k gš tc ykx dpxŁeatkdj iki ea vkdB Mm jsgš ,š sea ukud ds  
 minš vkt dsfo'o&ekuork dsfy, igys l sdgha vf/kd vřku vš i k l řd  
 glspsgš bl ea l ák; ugha 0; fDr] l ekt vš jk'Vª dk Hkyk blgha l r k&egkRekva  
 dsfn[kk; sx; sjkLrs ij pydj gš ftl svkt dh ih< Hkyk pph gš

# I anHkZ xšk%

- 1- 'kpy] vkpk; Ljkepn] fgluh l kfgR; dk bfrgkl / cRrh ok l łdj.k] i0 46
- 2- prpñh] vkpk; Lij l jke] mRrjh Hkjr dh l r ijEijk] ukud išk ; k fl D[k /keł i0 358
- 3- ogh] i0 358
- 4- ogh] i0 360
- 5- fl g] eggi] xq xšcln fl g] ¼ ł i hřBdkł l kfgR; vdkneh] l łdj.k 2002] i0 7
- 6- rkfyc] xjcpu fl g] xq ukud] vupknd&ujšnekgu] l kfgR; vdkneh] l łdj.k 2002] i0 7
- 7- mRrjh Hkjr dh l r ijEijk] ukud išk ok fl D[k /keł i0 364
- 8- xq xšcln fl g] ¼ ł i hřBdkł i0 9
- 9- ogh i0 8
- 10- ogh i0 8
- 11- ukud] okj&ek>] 10&12] mnAr&xq cpu fl g] rkfyc] xq ukud] ogh] i0 18
- 12- ukud] t i q t h] 27] mn/kr&mij kDr] i0 21
- 13- ukud] jkx/kuł jh vkrh 9] dhrŁ l kgył mnAr&ogh] i0 26
- 14- ukud] jkedyh] egYyk 1] n[k.kł vksvdk: ] 23] mnAr] ogh] i0 42
- 15- ukud] jkxek: ] egyk 1 vl uirh.kł mnAr] ogh] i0 44

\*\*\*\*

xLokeh th dsjktuhfrd vkn"l vlg vkt dk l e;

fdju frokjh\*

xLokeh ryl hnl fgluh l kfgR; dsl cl scMsvkn"l klnh jpukdkj  
gA mlgkous vius l kfgR; dsek/; e l s, d LoLF; , oal thj l ekt dsfuekZk dh  
l Qy dk"kk" dhA vly eþ xLokeh th, d; x fuekZk l kfgR; dkj gA mlgkous  
viuh jpukvkaeavkn"lZ0; fDr] vkn"lZ i fjokj] vkn"lZ l ekt, oavkn"lZ jkT; dk  
o.ku dj; g Li'V fd; k fd gekjsfy, , sgh l ekt dh vko"; drk gA x"Lokeh  
ryl hnl ey : i l sr" jktuhfrd dfo ugha gA i jUrq mlgkous vius l kfgR; ea  
vkn"lZ jkT; dh LFkki uk rFkk dRl r jkT; dh Hkl Bk ds l wk nsfn, gA l kFk gh  
mlgkous jkTk rFkk jktdeþkj; a ds xqk Hkh crk, gA t" muds l kfgR; ea  
txg&txg fey tkrsgA oS srksmudh l Hkh jpukvkaeajktuhfrd vkn"lZ feyrs  
gA i jUrq ryl h dsjktuhfr l Ecl/kh Aedk fopkj tksfd vkt gekjsfy, mi; l xh  
g&mudsfo"oAfl þ xLk \*jkpefjrekul ^ vG 'n'gkoyh" ea feyrs gA

x"Lokeh th dsjktuhfrd vkn"lZ, oamu vkn"lZ dh orþku l e;  
eaml; kxrk d" l e>usdsfy, l cl sigysgeamuds l e; rFkk ml l e; dh  
ifjLFkr; a ij nf'Vikr dj ysk pkfg, A ge tkurs gA fd ryl h dk; x  
jktRkkd 0; oLFkk dk; x FkA ml l e; nsk ij exy"adk "kl u FkA exy  
"kl d vR; Ur gh vumkj, oal Oj FkA ylx Mj&l gesl sjgrsFkA nsk eajktuhfrd  
nq; bLFkk 0; klr FkA jkT; a ea i jLij; þ g's jgrsFkA pkj a rjQ yw&[kl 'V  
nq; bLFkk] v"kkfUr vG Hk; dk okroj.k 0; klr FkA vly eþ; g, s k l e; Fk  
ftl ea Atk viusvki d" vly f{kr egl þ dj jgh FkA nsk eanþh vG ekuoh;  
vdky dsckny Nk, jgrsFkA bl l Ecl/k eafLeFk usfy [kk g&pi Bku ckn"lkg"avG  
tgkxhj tS seky"ads }kj k dB'j n.M fn; k tkrk FkA fl j mrkj ysk] Qkl h  
p<kuk] [ky f[kpokdj ejokuk& sn.M foj'f/k; a vG fonzfg; a dsfy, Apfyr  
FkA<sup>1</sup> bu exy "kl d'a ds l e; l sud "kl u 0; oLFkk FkA ftudk mnas;  
Atki kyu u g'dj viusHk x&foykl dh mRre 0; oLFkk djuk FkA bl Hk x&foykl  
dsfy, /ku dh vko"; drk FkA ftl sxjhc Atk l sol yk tkrk FkA bl sli'V djrs  
gq Mkk mn; Hkkuqfl g usfy [kk g&vfkZ vG dke dh vfkky'kk i frZ dsfy, Atk  
dk "k'k.k vfuok; Z FkA l ekV"ads deþkj h cMk u"kl rk ds l kFk bl deZ dk  
l Eiknu djrsFkA l ekV"ads infp"u a i j pyusokys N"V&e"Vs v/khuLFk jkTk Hkh  
nM d" gh l o"Bre jktuhfrd mik; ekursFkA<sup>2</sup> bl h 0; oLFkk dh v'j l dr djrs  
gq ryl hnl usdgk g&

x"m+ xpkj uiky efg tue egk efgikyA

Lke u nke u Hkn dfy døy nM djkyAA<sup>3</sup>

ryl h ds l e; eaf l gkl uk: < vdcj dh jktuhfrd 0; oLFkk dk  
l dr Á"0 Jhusk ik.Ms usbl Ádkj fd; k g&Bbu fnu"ahkjr eaLoþNkpkjh rFkk  
fujedk "kl u Fk vG l ekV ds vR; kpkj l s døy l Qyrki d fonzg djdsgh  
eDr fey l drh FkA l ekV d" ijke"lZ nus rFkk "kl u eaml dh l gk; rk djus

\*"k/k Nk=k] fgluh foHkx] dk"kh fgluh fo"fo | ky; ] okjk.kl h eþ; foe"lZ 50

dsfy, , d othj vFkok Á/kuea<sup>4</sup> g'rk FkA ml dh "kfDr rFk ml dsdk; ] ml ds  
0; fDrRo rFk ; 'X; rk v<sup>9</sup> l ekV ds0; fDrRo rFk ; 'X; rk ij fuHk jgrsFk fucy  
rFk vYio; Ld "kkl d dsdky eaml dh "kfDr vl hfer g' tkrh FkAB<sup>4</sup> vr%ge  
Mk<sup>10</sup> x<sup>9</sup>h"kdj feJ ds "kCn" a ea dg l drs g&bfu% ang ryl h ds l e; dh  
jktuhfrd ifjLFkr vR; Ur "k'puh; ] n; uh; v<sup>9</sup> Nyuke; h FkAB<sup>5</sup>

bl Ádkj dh fo'ke ifjLFkr eajpuk"ky ryl h nkl us vius  
l kfgR; dsek/; e l s; qchu ifjLFkr; "adh [kydj HkRI Lk dh rFk vke turk dk  
Árfuf/KRo fd; kA ge n[krsgáfd Hkysgh ryl h l kfgR; eajktrakh; 0; oLFk dk  
o.ku gSijUrqmudk vkn"lZ "kkl d LoPNkpkjh ughagá og fcuk l oá Eefr dsd"bZ  
Hk fu.lZ ughayrka jktk n"kjFk dseu eamRdV bPNk Fk fd jke dk jkT; kfhk'kd  
g" v<sup>9</sup> T; sB i qk g'usdsuksosml dsvf/kdkjh Hk gá i jUrqn"kjFk Lo; ajktfryd  
dh ?k" k.kk ugha djrs cfyd dgrsg&

bt<sup>9</sup> i kpfgr er ykxSuhdka djgggj'k fg; j kfg VhdKAB<sup>6</sup>  
yfdur yrl h ds vkn" kóknh jke vius jkT; kfhk'kd dh [kcj l qdj  
eu eal "prsg&

btues, d l x l c Hkba Hk"tu l ; u dsy yfjdlbAA  
fcey cl ; g vuipr , dA cák fcgkb cMfg vfhk'kdAB<sup>7</sup>  
vl y e<sup>9</sup> ryl h nkl us jktuhfrd d" /keZ dk vx ekuk gá osbl s  
jkt/keZ dk uke nrsgá ; g , d , d k /keZ gSftl dk ikyu jktk] eah l od v<sup>9</sup>  
Átk l cd" l eku Hko l s djuk gá yfdur mudk /keZ oréku l e; dh rjg  
l kEÁnkf; drk rd l hfer ughagScfyd og \*kkj; fr bfr /ke% dsfoLrr ifjÁ;  
l st<sup>9</sup>kk gá t" l ekt ea euq; dsdrd; l sl EcfU/kr gá ge bl s'ekuo /keZ ; k  
ml l sHk c<dj ^tho /keZ dh l Kk nsl drsgá ryl h ds vuq kj jktk v<sup>9</sup> Átk  
n"u"ad" /keZky g'uk pfg, A bl hfy, mudsHkjr dgrsg&

^dgm; l kq l c l fu ifr; kga pfgv /kjel hy ujukAA  
e"fg jktqgfB nbggq tcgh j l k j l kry tkbf rcghAA<sup>8</sup>  
ge n[krsgáfd ryl h us jktuhfrd 0; oLFk ea/keZ dh egrRk d"  
l cl segRoiwZekuk gá bl l Ecu/k eaMk<sup>10</sup> HkxhjFk feJ fy [krsgáfd &pryl h us  
tgk ij /keZ v<sup>9</sup> l ekt dh l qnj v<sup>9</sup> vkn"lZ 0; k[; k dh gá ogha ij jkt/keZ dh  
v'j Hk l qnj l dr fd, gá v<sup>9</sup> bu l dr"ads }kj k] , d fof" k'V ijo"krk ds; q  
eaHk mudh foy{k.k ÁfrHk ij vk"p; Z g'rk gAB<sup>9</sup>

vl y earyl h \*ujk.kp ujkr/ki e\* dh ekU; rk dk l eFku djrs  
gá mudsvuq kj JsB jktk ogh gSftl eadqky Átki kyu dk xqk g" Á os vkn"lZ  
jktk dh fo"kskrk crkrsgq dgrsg&

Bekyh Hkkuq fdl ku l e uhfr fuiq ujikyA  
Átk Hkx cl gksgax dcmg dcmg dfydkyAB<sup>10</sup>

vFkz~ekyh l wZv<sup>9</sup> fdl ku ds l eku uhfr eafuiqk jktk bl  
dfy; q eaÁtk dsl kkkx; l sdHk&dHk gh gkxá ekyh ej>k, gq i kácdsl hprk

gšc<sgg vuko"; d Mky; kadksdV&NkVdj vyx dj nrk gš detkj i kškadks  
 I gkj k ndj vlxsc<kuseæenn djrk gšvš Qyla, oaQy/kadk mfpr l æg djrk  
 gš ml h Ádkj jtkk dks viuh Átk ds l kfk mfpr 0; ogkj djuk pkfg, A ftl  
 Ádkj l wZfdl h dks Hkh ÁR; {k nš k u ndj l enz vš unh l sty [khp yrk gš  
 vš ml h ty dks ver&l k cukdj ; Fkk; kš; cjl k nrk gš ml h Ádkj jtkk dks  
 Hkh Átk l s, d sdj ysk pkfg, fd ml sml dj dks pš kuseædkbZ d'V u gks rFkk  
 jtkk dks ml dj dks bl Ádkj Átk fgr eayxkuk pkfg, fd l kjh Átk l ršV gks  
 tk, A , oaf t l Ádkj fd l ku [kr rš kj djrk gš [kkn nrk gš cht cšrk gš l hprk  
 gš mudh j {kk djrk gš fQj Ql y idus ij dkVrk gš ml h Ádkj jtkk dks Átk  
 dh gj Ádkj l sfgQktr vš l j {kk djuh pkfg, A ryl h ds vuš kj ; gh "kkl d  
 dk /keZ vš uhfr gš

ryl h us vius ^ekul ^ eaftl jkejkt; dh dYiuk dh gšogh  
 mudk vkn"lZ jkt; gš ; g , d , d k jkt; gšftl ea l Hkh Ák.kh l qkh vš l ršV gš  
 rFkk l Hkh dk vkpj.k vkn"lZ vš vušdj.kh; gš l Hkh jkt/keZ dk ikyu djrs gš  
 vš , d nš jsl sÆeind fey dj jgrsgš jktuhr dk l h/kk l Ecu/k jktxnəh l s  
 grk gš ge nš krs gšfd ftl jktxnəh dsfy, eaydky eavufxur gr; k, i g  
 jgh Fkk Hkkb&HkkbZ eadVrk 0; klr Fkh i&firk d" jktP; r dj , oaclnh cukdj  
 Lo; ajtkk cudj jkt; djrk Fkk ml h jktxnəh dsfy, ryl h dsjke vš Hjr  
 , d nš jsl svug/k djrs gšfd vki ml ij vki hu gš ; sn"u ajktdekj , d  
 rjg l sl ršys HkkbZ gš ij budk vki l h Åe l xs HkkbZ "al sc<dj gš

x"Lokeh th us n'gkoyh ds dbZ n'g'a ea vkn"lZ jktk] eəh vš  
 l oð"ads xqk crk, gš okLro earyl h dh jktuhr eafood dk cgr egRo i wZ  
 LFkk gš jkepfjrekul eage vfoodh jktræ jtkk Hkuārki dk nš krs gš t"  
 taxy eadiV efu l svry oško dk oj ekxrk gš rFkk "kko" k jk[kl dy eajko.k  
 ds: i eatle yrk gš ryl h nkl use[k] nkr] tHk] gkFk] i š] vš[k vkn vā'adk  
 mnkgj.k ndj jktdepkj; "ads dk; "adk foHktu fd; k gš , d n'gs eamug'aus  
 jktdepkj; kadksdj] in , oau; u dsl eku rFkk jtkk d" e[k dsl eku crk; k  
 gš

**Blod dj in u;u l se[k l" l kfgc gkbA**

**ryl h Åfr dh jfr l fu l pfic l jkgfga l kbAAB<sup>11</sup>**

r" , d vl; n'gs eə "kkl d d" i š] eəh d" tHk] vl; depkj; "a  
 d" nkr rFkk l šuk infrtu d" jtkk dsgkFk&iš , oaij sl ekt d" ckyd dsl eku  
 dgk gš

**šjluk eU=h nlu tu r" k i" k fut dkta**

**ÅHkq dj l u infndk ckyd jkt l ektAAB<sup>12</sup>**

; kuh ftl Ádkj nkr Hk"tu d" dpydj vš tHk ml dk Lokn  
 ydj rFkk l j l cukdj i š] eai gpk nrsgš vš i š] j l cukdj l kjs vā'ad" i qV  
 vš l ršV djrk gš ml h Ádkj eəh rFkk ml dsvl; depkj; "ad" jtkk dsfy,

viuk l kjk dk; ZBhd Ádkj l sdjuk pkfg, A , oaf t l Ádkj gkFk v<sup>g</sup> i<sup>g</sup> i<sup>g</sup> dh  
j{kk d jrs g<sup>g</sup> rFk i<sup>g</sup> gkFk&i<sup>g</sup> d<sup>g</sup> i kyrk&i<sup>g</sup> krk g<sup>g</sup> ml h Ádkj l suk inkrtu d<sup>g</sup>  
jktk dh j{kk djuh pkfg, rFk jktk d<sup>g</sup> mudk ikyu&i<sup>g</sup> k. kA l kFk gh ft l Ádkj  
ekrk&firk ckyd dk mfpr ikyu&i<sup>g</sup> k. k d jrs g<sup>g</sup> ml h Ádkj jktk d<sup>g</sup> Átk dk  
iky u&i<sup>g</sup> k. k djuk pkfg, A

bl h Ádkj ryl h d<sup>g</sup>ky jktk d<sup>g</sup> LokFk<sup>g</sup> fgr uhr rFk U; k; i w<sup>g</sup>z  
dkuw 0; oLFk dh l h[ k nrs g<sup>g</sup> dgrsg<sup>g</sup>

Hkyg<sup>g</sup> pyr iFk i<sup>g</sup> p Hk; ui fu; x u; ueA

I<sup>g</sup> r; I<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> fr Hk<sup>g</sup> k; r y<sup>g</sup> l pkj<sup>g</sup> fr geAAB<sup>13</sup>

vFk<sup>g</sup> z~ft l Ádkj y<sup>g</sup> s l si hV&i hVdj l pkj<sup>g</sup> tkus ij gh l<sup>g</sup> uk  
xguk cudj l q<sup>g</sup> j L=h v<sup>g</sup> jktk d<sup>g</sup> foHk<sup>g</sup> rkr d jrk g<sup>g</sup> ml h Ádkj jktk dh fu' i {k  
vk k<sup>g</sup> l LokFk<sup>g</sup> fgr uhr v<sup>g</sup> U; k; i w<sup>g</sup>z dkuw 0; oLFk ds dkj. k Hkys y<sup>g</sup> x<sup>g</sup> a d<sup>g</sup> Hk c<sup>g</sup> s  
ekxZ ij pyuseaMj yxrk g<sup>g</sup> vr% jktk d<sup>g</sup> vius jkT; eafu' i {k LokFk<sup>g</sup> fgr v<sup>g</sup>  
U; k; i w<sup>g</sup>z dkuw 0; oLFk dk fuek<sup>g</sup> z k v<sup>g</sup> ikyu djuk&djuk pkfg, A

ge n<sup>g</sup> krs g<sup>g</sup> fd ryl h nkl us fdrus 0; kogk<sup>g</sup> j d v<sup>g</sup> l Vhd  
mnkgj. k<sup>g</sup> a ds ek/; e l s jktk v<sup>g</sup> jktdepkj; a ds nkf; Ro<sup>g</sup> a d<sup>g</sup> Li<sup>g</sup> V fd; k g<sup>g</sup>  
muds l kfg<sup>g</sup>; ea of. k<sup>g</sup> r<sup>g</sup> \*jke&jkT; \* ea jktk v<sup>g</sup> jktdepkj h Áij fyf[ kr l Hk  
xqk<sup>g</sup> a l s i fji w<sup>g</sup>z g<sup>g</sup> bl hfy, mudk jke&jkT; , d vkn<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> jkT; ds : i ea ek<sup>g</sup> l;  
g<sup>g</sup> y/ kA ft l ea l Hk Ák. kh /ku l l Eink , oal q<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> a l s i fji w<sup>g</sup>z g<sup>g</sup> &

Bnfgd n<sup>g</sup> f d Hk<sup>g</sup> r d rki kA jke jkt ufga dkgfg C; ki kAA

ufga nfjnz u n<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> h u nhukA ufga d<sup>g</sup> m vc<sup>g</sup> k u yPNu ghukAAB<sup>14</sup>

b/ k<sup>g</sup> d<sup>g</sup> n vk/ k<sup>g</sup> ud<sup>g</sup> a us ryl h ds jkejkT; d<sup>g</sup> \*; w<sup>g</sup> fi; k<sup>g</sup> l k<sup>g</sup> r  
djusdh d<sup>g</sup> f<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> k dh g<sup>g</sup> s i jUrq; fn ge dky v<sup>g</sup> i fjlFk<sup>g</sup> r; ads vud<sup>g</sup> kj ml sl e> us  
dh d<sup>g</sup> f<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> k dja r<sup>g</sup> n<sup>g</sup> krs g<sup>g</sup> fd vk/ k<sup>g</sup> ud<sup>g</sup> ; & ea jk<sup>g</sup> V<sup>g</sup> i rk egk<sup>g</sup> kx<sup>g</sup> kh us ft l  
vkn<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> jkT; dh dYiuk dh og ryl h ds jkejkT; l s gh Ásjr g<sup>g</sup>

vc ge or<sup>g</sup> ku i fjlFk<sup>g</sup> r; a ea ryl h ds jktuhrd fopkj<sup>g</sup> a dh  
Ákl áxdrk d<sup>g</sup> l e> usdh d<sup>g</sup> f<sup>g</sup> k<sup>g</sup> k dja<sup>g</sup> bl ea l cl scM<sup>g</sup> l eL; k bl ckr l svkrh  
g<sup>g</sup> s fd ryl h ds l e; jktræ dh 0; oLFk Fk v<sup>g</sup> vkt dh 0; oLFk Átkrkæ= d g<sup>g</sup>  
i fjlFk<sup>g</sup> r; k<sup>g</sup> r<sup>g</sup> vkt Hk yxHkx o<sup>g</sup> s h gh g<sup>g</sup> s t<sup>g</sup> s h ryl h ds l e; ea Fk<sup>g</sup> vkt Hk  
n<sup>g</sup> s k gR; k<sup>g</sup> Md<sup>g</sup> s h vk<sup>g</sup> r d l okn v<sup>g</sup> Hk<sup>g</sup> V kpkj t<sup>g</sup> s soHk<sup>g</sup> R l j<sup>g</sup> x<sup>g</sup> a ds Ád<sup>g</sup> i l s t t<sup>g</sup> j g<sup>g</sup>  
p<sup>g</sup> p<sup>g</sup> k g<sup>g</sup> Hkys gh ge fodkl ds fdrus dkjukes fxuk ya y<sup>g</sup> s du gdhdr ; s g<sup>g</sup> s fd  
vkt Hk turk gj txg viusvki d<sup>g</sup> vl j<sup>g</sup> f{kr egl w d jrh g<sup>g</sup> vlurj cl bruk  
g<sup>g</sup> s fd rc fons<sup>g</sup> kh ge ij "kk l u dj geayw<sup>g</sup> r s Fk s vc viusn<sup>g</sup> s k dsl i w ¼ k di w ½  
n<sup>g</sup> s k d<sup>g</sup> yw<sup>g</sup> s v<sup>g</sup> turk d<sup>g</sup> =Lr djus ea yxs g<sup>g</sup> jgh ckr jktræh; v<sup>g</sup>  
Átkræh; "kk l u 0; oLFk dh r<sup>g</sup> ml d<sup>g</sup> Hk l e> ysuk vko"; d g<sup>g</sup>

ge l Hk tkurs g<sup>g</sup> fd vkt gekj h ij h tul q<sup>g</sup>; k dh yxHkx 60  
Áfr<sup>g</sup> kr vkcknh gh viuserk<sup>g</sup> /kdj dk Á; x d jrh g<sup>g</sup> ml ea Hk gj , d l á nh;  
{k= l syxHkx 20&22 ÁR; k<sup>g</sup> kh p<sup>g</sup> p<sup>g</sup> ko yM<sup>g</sup> r s g<sup>g</sup> vc bu 20&22 ÁR; k<sup>g</sup> k; "aeal s t<sup>g</sup>

Hkh ÁR; k"kh 25 l s30 Áfr"kr er ik tkrk gSog fot; h Ä"fr"kr g" tkrk gSrFkk ogh  
 30 Áfr"kr tul ð; k dk Áfrfuf/k ml l á nh; {k= dh iijh tul ð; k dk  
 Áfrfuf/kRo djrk gA bruk gh ughabl dsvykok 8&10 ikfVZ k vyx&vyx puko  
 yMelj] puko i"pkr~xBcl/ku dj ljdkj cukrh gA ; sxBcl/ku puko i"pkr~  
 g"rk gA puko i"l d"bZxBcl/ku ughag"rkA r" D; k ; g turk dsl kFk /k" [kk ugha  
 gS puko i"l d" , d nll js dh fpj Áfr}nh l e>h tkusokyh ikfVZ k puko i"pkr~  
 vPNh rjg xBcl/ku dj ljdkj cukrh gA D; k ; g døy in dh ykyl k v<sup>g</sup>  
 volj dk ykHk mBkuk ugha gS vc l"pus okyh ckr gS fd urkv"á dh bl  
 voljoknh jktuhfr eafil rk d"u gS l k/kj. k l h ckr g& fl QZv<sup>g</sup> fl QZ turk  
 fil rh gA rc ge dS sdg l drsgfd ge , d Átkrk=d 0; oLFkk ea th jsgsA  
 ; g fdl Ádkj dk Átkræ gS tgl dne&dne ij turk fil usdsfy, etcij  
 gA ftl ea 30 Áfr"kr tul ð; k dk Áfrfuf/k iijh turk dk Áfrfuf/kRo djrk gA  
 v<sup>g</sup> bl dsckn Hkh og Áfrfuf/k Ä"j HkzV g"usij Hkh c [WZr ughafd; k tkrk v<sup>g</sup>  
 ljdkj pykus oky"á ds }kjk xBcl/ku dh etcijh dk j"uk&j" ; k tkrk gA bl h  
 Ádkj dh jktuhfrd 0; oLFkk dk vuoku dj ryl h usdgk g&

þp<s c/lja pax T; "a X; ku T; "a l" d l ektA

dje /kje l ðk l ank R; "a tkfucs djktAAB<sup>15</sup>

vkt gea/keZ deZv<sup>g</sup> l ðk&l Eink dh ; gh n"kk n[ksud" feyrh  
 gA bl h Ádkj mlg"us ml jkt; ] /keZ v<sup>g</sup> jktk ds tYnh gh u"V g" tkus dh  
 l EHkkouk 0; Dr dh gSftl ea x#] oS v<sup>g</sup> ea h Hk; dsekjs l R; opu ugha dg  
 ikr&

Bl fpo oñ x# rhfu t<sup>g</sup> fÁ; c"yfga Hk; vkl A

jkt /keZ ru rhfu dj g"b cfxgha ukl AAB<sup>16</sup>

bu ifjflFkr; "a l smcjusdsfy, rFkk l gh fu. lZ dh dQkyrk ds  
 fy, gh mlg"us dgk g&

ÞydMh M<sup>g</sup>vk djNyh ljl dkt vugkfja

l ÁHkq l xgfga ifjgjfga l od l [kk fopkfjAAB<sup>17</sup>

vFkZ~ftl Ádkj dke dh ljl rk dsvuq kj ydMh ; k /kkrgdh  
 djNyh dk ; Fkk; "X; l xg v<sup>g</sup> R; kx fd; k tkrk gA ml h Ádkj dQky jktk d"  
 fopkj djdsvi usl od"av<sup>g</sup> l [kv"adk ; Fkk; "X; l xg v<sup>g</sup> R; kx djuk pkfg, A  
 bl h Ádkj mlg"us; g Hkh crk; k gSfd jktk l sn[knk; h jktk ds ifjpkjd g"rs gA  
 vr%jktk dk mu ij iwkZfu; æ. k g"uk pkfg, rFkk jktk d" Átk dsl ðk&l Ur" k  
 dk ijk /; ku j [kuk pkfg, &

þÁHkq ra ÁHkq xu n[kn yf[k Átfga l Hkjs jkmA

dj ragr Niku d" dfBu ?k'j ?ku ?kkmAAB<sup>18</sup>

bl ds vykok x"Lokeh th us jktk jke] n"kjFK] tud] l xho]  
 Hkku[arki] ckfy v<sup>g</sup> jko. k dsek/; e l smkRe] e/; e rFkk uhp jktkv"adsmnkgj. k  
 fn, gA jko. k v<sup>g</sup> ckfy ds: i eage , d sfujdQk "kkl d"á d" n[ksrgs t" dHkh

viusefi=; "adh mfpr l ykg d" ughækurA os l n i j k e "kz nsus okysefi=; "a rFkk  
 ifjtu"adh ckr Bøjkdj pki yll rFkk voljoknh ef=; "adh ckr ekurs gA  
 bl fry, jko.k vq ckry ds LoPNUn jkT; dk fouk" k g"rk gS rFkk l qho vq  
 foHkr.k k tS s uhfr dk ikyu djusoky"adh jkT; kj" g.k g"rk gA , d k fn[kkdj  
 ryl h us; g Li 'V djusdh d" f" k" k dh gSfd LoPNUn jkTk dk fouk" k vo"; EHkoh  
 gA jke dsek/; e l smlg"us; g Hkh Li 'V fd; k gSfd uhfr&fui qk] Átki kyd jkTk  
 viuh l ke] nke] n.M rFkk Hkh uhfr; "adsek/; e l svius jkT; dh j[kk gh ugha  
 djrk cfYd og jkT; dk mfpr foLrkj Hkh djrk gA jkepfjrekul eage nq[krs  
 gSfd jkTk jke l ke uhfr ds }kj k l qho d" fe= cukrsgS nke uhfr dsrgr væn  
 d" ; øjkt dk in nrsgS Hkh uhfr ds }kj k "k=qds Hkhbz foHkr.k k d" viusi {k ea  
 feyk yrs gS rFkk n.M uhfr ds }kj k ckry vq jko.k dk o/k djrs gA vius blgha  
 mfpr uhfr; "adsek/; e l sjkTk jkeplnzvius jkT; dk foLrkj djrs gS rFkk Átk  
 dk mfpr ikyu&i" k.k djrs gA jkT/keZ d" Li 'V djrs gq jkTk jke vius N'Vs  
 Hkhbz Hkjr l s dgrs gS &

**Bjkt/kje l jclq , ru"bA ftfe eu ekgi eu"jFk x"bAAB<sup>19</sup>**

vkt ryl h dsbu fopkj"ad" gea d qky oñf"kd uhfr ds fy,  
 viukuk pkfg, A bu fopkj"ad" viuk dj ge viuso"od uhfr dk d qkyrki d  
 ikyu dj l drsgS rFkk fo"o eaviuh fo" k"V igpku cuk l drsgA

bl h Ádkj vxj ge ryl h ds jktrf=d "kkl u 0; oLFkk d" /; ku  
 l sn[kusdh d" f" k" k djar" ik; æsfd muds^ekul ^ dk "kkl uræ jktræ kRed g"rs  
 gq Hkh y"draæ dseny rRo"ay" d&bPNk rFkk y" d&dY; k.k d" gh viuk, gq gA  
 bl "kkl u 0; oLFkk eajkTk , d 0; fDr ughaoju~l kekfTd bPNk gSvq jkTk ds  
 "kkl u dsLFkku ij l ekt dk gh vuqkkl u gA bl fy, ml "kkl u 0; oLFkk eafdl h  
 -Ádkj dh fujæd qkrk ughagS fd l h Ádkj dk "k" k.k ughagS , d i {k ; k , d oxZdh  
 vkfFkZd l ef) ughagSoju~l Hkh l [kh rFkk l e) gA vkt dsbl Átkrkf=d "kkl u  
 0; oLFkk eaHkh ge "kS[kd] vkfFkZd] l kekfTd] usrd , oajktuSrd nq; bLFk v"al s  
 f?kjs gq gA , d h ifjLFkfr ea ge ryl h nkl }kj k Áfríkfr l kekfTd vq  
 jktuSrd fopkj"ad" viuk dj , d LoLFk , oal tñj l ekt dk fuelZk dj l drs  
 gA D; "id ftu ifjLFkfr; ka eage th jgs gS ml h Ádkj dh ifjLFkfr eamlg"us  
 turk d" txkus ds fy, , d l tñj l ekt dk vkn" kZ ml ds l keus j [kk rFkk  
 v/keZ jkTk jko.k dk fouk" k , oa/keZ khy jkTk jke dh fot; fn[kkdj ; g Li 'V  
 fd; k fd /keZ vq uhfr l ær jkTk dk jkT; gh nh?kZky rd fLFkj jgrk gA bl  
 l EclWk eamudk dguk g&

**bdj ds dj eu ds eufga cpu cpu xq t kfuA**

**Hkifg Hkry u ifjgjs fct; fchkr l ; kfuAAB<sup>20</sup>**

x"Lokeh th us0; fDrxr] l kfjokfjd vq l kekfTd /keZ dh rjg  
 "kkl d dsHkh /keZ crk, gA "kkl d ds/keZ d" Li 'V djrs gq ml g"us crk; k gSfd  
 ml sviuh Átk dh j[kk djuh pkfg,] ml dk mfpr ikyu&i" k.k djuk pkfg, rFkk



vr%ge dg l drsgâfd ryl h l kfgR; vius; æ dsl kfk&l kfk  
vkt dsl ekt dk Hkh AfrfcEc gâ og , d rjg l sl ekt dk l ão/kku gâ ft l ea  
of.kz jktulfrd fopkj ftruk ryl h; æ eaAkl fxd Fksvkt Hkh mrusgh Åkl fxd  
gâ mudsjktulfrd fopkj"ad" xg.k dj ge , d l ãnj vq LoLFk l ekt dk  
fuekzk dj l drsgâ t: jr gSc l mls; æhu ifjflLFkr; "aea le>us vq ykxw  
djus dhA Hkysgh ryl h us vius l kfgR; eajktrâ=d 0; oLFk dk o.ku fd; k gS  
ijUrqmudsjktrâ=h; 0; oLFk dh ulfr vkt dh Åktrkâ=d 0; oLFk eaHkh Åkl fxd  
gâ

- 1- fLeFk fol sV ,o] vdcj fn xl/ exy/ nŋ jk l dġ .k] iO 313
- 2- fl o] Mko mn; Hkku] ryl h dko; ehef k/ jk/kk' .k Ādk"ku Āko fyfeVM] ubz  
fnYyh] iO 188
- 3- ryl hnk] xtkokeh] nġkoyh/ xhrkĀd xġ [kiġ] i pkl ok i qeġz k] nġsk iO  
559
- 4- ik.Ms] Ā"O Jhus] Hkjr dk oġr-bfrgk/ nŋ jk Hkx] iO 366&367
- 5- feJ] Mko xġh"kdj] nġkoyh dk foopulred v/; ; u/ p[Ĥeck l ġHkjr h  
Ādk"ku] okjk.kl ħ] iO 199
- 6- ryl hnk] x"Łokeh] jkepfjrekul Ĥw; ;/ kdk.MĤ xhrkĀd ] x"j [kiġ]  
uokl hok i qeġz k] iO 311
- 7- oġh] iO 315
- 8- oġh] iO 447
- 9- feJ] Mko HkxjFk egldfo ryl hnk] vġ ; x l UnHĤ l kfgR; Hkou ĤĀkoĤ  
fyfeVM] bykgkcn] nŋ jk l dġ .k] iO 186
- 10- ryl hnk] x"Łokeh] nġkoyh/ nġsk l O 507
- 11- oġh] nġsk l O 523
- 12- oġh] nġsk l O 525
- 13- oġh] nġsk l O 506
- 14- ryl hnk] x"Łokeh] jkepfjrekul ĤmRrj dk.MĤ iO 854
- 15- xtkokeh] ryl hnk] nġkoyh/ nġsk l O 513
- 16- oġh] nġsk l O 524
- 17- oġh] nġsk l O 526
- 18- oġh] nġsk l O 501
- 19- ryl hnk] xtkokeh] jkepfjrekul Ĥw; ;/ kdk.MĤ iO 556
- 20- ryl hnk] xtkokeh] nġkoyh/ nġsk l O 518

eʏ; foe"kl 56

ehjk ds dk0; ea iæ] HkfDr ,oa L=h&pruk dk Lo: i

jatuk ik.Ms \*

HkfDr vkUnksyu ,d l oð; kih vkUnksyu FkA ,i k vkUnksyu tks  
Hkkouk ij cy nrk FkA bl vkUnksyu dh fo"ksrk ; g gß fd Hkkouk ds/kjkry ij  
l cdk l eku ekurk FkA HkfDr vkUnksyu ukjh dks Hk ?kj l sm l h rjg ckj vkus  
dk fuea .k nrk FkA ft l idkj i# 'kka dka HkfDr dh nf'V eakjh i# 'k eavUrj  
ugh nksa vakh ds vak ga yfdu l kerh 0; OLFk ukjh dks fo"ksr% mPp o.kz dh  
ukjh dks?kj l sckj fudkyus dh vkKk ughans l drh FkA ehjk ds HkfDr thou dk  
; gh eny HkfDr l ak'kz FkA

jktir oäk eatkij vkfn dh iFk; aäk dh dghurk dh j{kk ds  
fy, vfuok; Zgksx; h FkA mPp oxZ dh ; k jkt ifjokjks dh fL=; kadk thou [kus  
iguus vls vkjke l sjgus dh nf'V l sT; knk l fo/ktud ugha FkA inl mudsfy,  
vfuok; Z FkA ; g ; q fd l h Hk fLFkr ea L=h dh Lora= vkRekHkO; fDr ds ifr  
vund ugha Fk ,i se ehjk dh LorU= vkRekHkO; fDr bl l eph l kerh 0; oLFk ds  
ifr fontg dk ,d iZkj fcxy FkA

ehjk dk fontg ,oal ak'kz iæ dh vuHkr dsl kFk vfHkO; Dr gvk ga  
bu l cdk ,dhNr v[k.M : i gekj l keusmudh dfork eaidv gvk ga ehjk  
dk thou vls dk0; ml dky dsvl; HkfDr dfo; kadk L=h&l æ/kh ekU; rkvkadk  
ifrdkj gß vls iR; Brj HkA ehjk dh dfork eaefDr dh pruk iæ dsek/; e l s  
0; Dr gßZga iæ l Ei wZ HkfDr dk0; dk dßUnz; Hko ga fofHku HkfDr dfo; kaus iæ  
dsfof"kv Lo: i dh vfHkO; fDr dh gß yfdu ^ehjkckbz dk iæ l cl svf/kd l gt  
mRd'V vls fontg gß mudks iæ dh vfHkO; fDr dsfy, fd l h e/; LFk dh t: jr  
ughagßu dch dh rjg : id dh u tk; l h dh rjg ykd dFk dh vls u l j dh  
rjg xksi; kadh ogk l h/kk vls fu}D} vkRekfoHkfDr ds: i eA<sup>1</sup>

^ehjk ds NrRo ea iæ vls HkfDr dsi{k l gt Hko l s?ky & fey  
x, ga ; g l i Dr vuHkr tks dch vls tk; l h eavyx & vyx jgL; okn h i) fr  
ea <yrh gß vls l j ea N'.k&jk/kk dk izk; &fp= cukrh gß ogh ehjk ea l gt  
vkRekufHkr dk xhr cu tkrh ga<sup>\*\*2</sup>

iæ ,d vUr%LFky dh vkot gß tgl ij vuHkr dk /jkry gß  
i Hk dh xgjkz gß an; dk foLRkj gß ifo=rk ,oafueyrk ga HkfDr l kfgR; ea  
ehjk dk dk0; vkusokys l kfgR; dsfy, ifreku ds: i ea ga ehjk dh vuHkr gh  
mudk dk0; ga dk0; ogha gk'k gß tks l gt LQwZ gks tk; A ehjk vius l e; dh  
pukR; kadk Lohdkj dj ,d igjh ds: i ea HkfDr ,oa iæ dh T; kR dks tfor  
j [kus dh yxkrkj dks "k" k djrh ga ehjk ds dk0; dh vkRek iæ gß iæ dh ifjHk'kk  
ehjk dsfy, l oLo vizk djus dh bPNk ga og iæ dks vius thou dh dl k/h  
ekurh ga bl dl k/h ij bz; k Øk k ykyp] Hk; vkfn [kjs ughamrj} bl h iæ  
dscy l sgh ehjk use/; dkyu l ekt dh : <okn ekuf l drk dse l kadk l Qy  
ughagks fn; ka

\*"kks'k Nk=k] fglunh foHkx] dk"kh fglunw fo"fo|ky;] okjk.kl h

eW; foe"lz 57

jk.kk th Egkus ;k cnukeh yxs ehBh  
 dkbZ funks dkbZ fcns eš pykh pky viBh A ¼n&34½  
 ij"kiye prønh ¼ æ ½ Vchjckbz dh inkoyh½  
 ehjk us viusfiz N'.k dsfy, viusjktl Ykk ifjokjl Ykk ,oa  
 I ektl Ykk I sykgk fy; kA ehjk dk fontg I ekt : ih plsgksij [kM:sgkdj pũksh  
 nsuk ,oapũkšr; kœdks [kys: i eaLohdkj djuk FkA tš syxrk gš; g vi kj "kfDr  
 ,oavkRefo"okl fdl h vykšdd I Ykk dh nsgkš yšdu okLrfodrk ; g Fkh fd og  
 iæ ,oaHkfDr dh "kfDr FkA

ykd ykt dydk.k txr dh nb cgkb tl ik.kh  
 vius ?kj dk i jnk dj yš eš vcyk cšgk.kh ¼n&38½  
 Vchjckbz dh inkoyh½

ehjk dk Loj vMEcj : ih I d kj I sf[klu gkdj og fl QZ vius  
 fiz dh "kj.k ea tkus dk bPNœ gš og tkurh gš fd ; g I ekt ftl eaog vHkh  
 rd thfor gšog fdruk nřkr gš pœk gš tgk L=h Lorærk dh ckr vkrs gh  
 I ekt dsi#k oxZdsI kFk&I kFk mPp oxZdh fL=; k Hkh I kFk eagkdj bl Lorærk  
 dksfoũk[kyrk I e> dj ?kj dh pkj nhokjh dksgh pkj /kke I e>usdsfy, foo"k  
 djrh gš

E; kja jh fxj/kj xskiy nřjk .kka dœ kA  
 nřjka .kka dœ kA I k/kka I dy ykd tœ kA  
 Vchjckbz dh inkoyh½

ehjk dk thou I æ'k'z mudsoško; I s i kjEHk gœvka ehjk ifr dh eR; qij  
 I rh ughagbZ vlg HkfDru gksxbA ehjk ds; qœ ea, d L=h dsfy, , d k I æ'k'z vR; Ur  
 dfBu FkA yšdu ehjk us viusLoRo dh j {kk dsfy, dfBu I æ'k'z fd; kA ; g jkBM+  
 jkt dœ dh cšh vlg fl I kšn; k jkt dœ dh cgwFkh tgk I rh i Fk dk pyu FkA  
 ehjk us ykd Hk; dk I keuk dšrs gœ Li'V dgk&

Hktu djL; ka I rh u gkš; ka eu ekgula ?k.k ukehA

Mkœ ešstj i k.Mš ds "kCnka ea dgœ rks \*\*ehjk dk fontg , d fodYighu  
 0; oLFk ea viuh LorU=rk dsfy, fodYi dh [kšt dk I æ'k'z gš mudksfodYi dh  
 [kšt dsl œYi dh "kfDr HkfDr I sfeyhA ; g HkfDr vkũksyu dk Økœrdkjh egœo  
 gš ehjk dh dfork ea I kerh I ekt vlg I h Nřr dh t dMœ I scpš L=h Loj  
 dh eš kj vřHk0; fDr gš mudh Lorærk dh vkdkœk ftruh vk/; křRed gš mruh  
 gh I kekřtd HkA<sup>3</sup>

ix ckak ?kœkj; k .kkP; ka jhA

yœ dœka ehjk ckœjh I kl q dœk dœ ukl ka jhA

fc[k jks I; kyks jk.kka Hkš; ka i hoka ehjk gkš ka jhA ¼n&36½  
 Vchjckbz dh inkoyh½

ehjk dk fontg vœksdsgkFk yxk cVj ughagš osviusI æ'k'z dh ifjLFkřr; ka  
 dšckjseaijh rjg I tx gš fojškšh "kfDr; ka ds [kœkj LoHkko vlg viuh fLFkřr  
 dh igpku dšckn gh mœgœus dgk Fk fd&

ru dh vki dcaq ukfga dhuka

T; ka j.k ekgh l jka

ehjk dh dfork ukjh ds vltreu dh ?k/u] rMi dk ifrfuf/ko  
djrh ga ehjk ds; gk Hkh l jinkl dh xki; ka dh Hkdr ; g rMi vls ?k/u l ekt  
rFk ykd ds mu vkn"ka jfr&fjoktka ek; rkvka vls e; kzk dh iky [kysrgq  
HkDr dsvkoj.k eagh ewzgbzg bl idkj n[kk tk, rksejhk usbl rjg l sl Eiwk  
ukjh tkfr dsvc rd dsvufHk; Dr vls vudgsdksdgk ga ehjk , d , d l ekt  
dh dYiuk djrh g fti dh uho iæ , oar; kx l sr\$ kj dh xbZgka og , d Hkdsch  
foykl h l ekt ea jgdj thou 0; rhr djus l svPNk ml l ekt dks NkM&nsuk  
pkgrh ga

ufga l qk HkkoS Fkjs nd yMls jak: Mka

Fkjs nd ka ea jk.k l k/k ugha N\$ ykx cl s l c dMka ¼ n&32½

½ehjkckbz dh inkoyh½

ehjk us rks paks Hkjs Loj ea ?k\$kr dj fn; k Fk] fd N'.k ds  
vfrfjDr n jk dkbZ0; fDr viusdks i#k dgusdk vf/kdkjh gh ugha D; k bl s  
i#k l Yk dsfo: ) , d fontg.kh ukjh dh paks ughadgk tk l drk\ D; k fookg  
djus l sbldkj dj nuk ; k nork l fookg djuk fookg l kFk dk end ifrjksk ugha  
gS ehjk dk thou mudh /keZ l k/kuk vls mudh dfork mlga l d fipr /keZ Hkfe l s  
Aij mBkdj /keZ dh mPprj Hkko Hkfe ij ifrf'Br djusdh if0; k dk vak gS ehjk  
dk ur; i k jEifjd i k jokfjd tM+l Ecl/kadk ifrjksk vls mudsfiz dsjak eajaus  
dk iwkZ iek.k ga

E; ka fxj/kj vlxka ukP; kjh

.kkp .kkp E; ka jfl d fj>kok irh ijkru tk; kjhA

L; ke i hr jh ck/k ?kpkj; ka ekq.k E; kjs l kP; kjhA

ykd ykt dyjk ejtnka txeka .kd .kk jk[; kjhA

ihre iy N.k .kk fcl jkoka ehjk gfj jak jkP; kjhA

½ehjk dk dk0; ½

\*\*ehjkckbz dh mikl uk \*ek/kq Z Hkko^ dh Fkh vFkZ~os vius b'Vno  
JhN'.k dh mikl uk fiz re ; k ifr ds: i ead jrh Fk\*\*4 iæ gh ehjk ds l kelftd  
l ak'kZ dk l k/ku gS vls l k/; Hkka ; |fi dchj Hkh dgrsgafd ; g iæ dk ?kj gS  
[kkyk dk ?kj ugha gS yfdu ehjk dh iæ l k/kuk dchj l shkh vf/kd dfBu gSmudk  
nqæ iæ iFk dk vutko Bhd gh dgrk gS%

yxu dks ukp u yhts ikp jks HkkyhA

yxu yxh dks i kMls gh U; kjls ikp /kja ru Nhts

ts rnyxu yxkbz pkgl hl dks vki u dhtA

\*\*ehjk dh dfork iæ&HkDr dh dfork gS , d h dfork gS tks tx  
dh dforkbz l s i jsgA czt ukFk us tkskr ?kukuln dh dfork dsfy, dgh Fkh og  
ehjk dh dfork ij Hkh gwgwykxwgrh gS vls "kpy th us ?kukuln dk Lej.k iæ

ekxZ dh /khj&xkhj i fFkd\* ds: i eafd; k Fkq ehjk Hkh dN iæ ekxZ dh oS h gh  
ed kfQj FkA cztukFk us?kukuln dh dfork dsckjseafy[kk FkA

tx dh dforkbz ds /kk[ks jga g; k iðhufu dh efr tkr tdh

I eP\$ dfork ?ku vkuln dh fg; vkf[ku ug dh ihj rdhAA<sup>5</sup>

ehjk dh dfork dsfo'k vlg ver viuk irhdkFZ i ktr dj yrs g\$  
fo'k ehjk ds l æ'kZ eari dj ver cu tkrk g\$ ftl svl; fo'k I e>rs g\$og ehjk  
dsfy, ver gA ehjk dh dfork eaver vlg fo'k ds tksbrusmYy\$ k g\$ osuf"pr  
: i l smudh Hkkouk vlg thou vkpj.k ds l æ'kZ l scgr xgjsrk ij tM\$g\$gekjs  
; æ dsdfo ePDrck\$ dsfo'k vlg vlu l sehjk dk fo'k vlg ver cgr fHku ughA

e\$ re ykka l s bruk nj g\$

rīgkj h ij.kkva l s ejh ij.kk bruh fHku g\$

fd tks rīgkjs fy, fo'k g\$ ejs fy, vlu gA<sup>6</sup>

ehjk e/; dkyhu HkDr dof; =h gA mudh dfork eaHkDrHkkouk dh  
vfHkO; fDr gPZ gA yfdu os e/; dkyhu l kearh 0; oLFk dh i hfM\$ ukjh HkDr  
dof; =h gA bl i hfM\$ ukjRo dksHkoydj mudh dfork dksan; æ ughafd; k tk  
l drkA e/; dky dk i # 'k dfo HkDr gkus dsfy, \*tkfr&i kfr' /ku/ /kje] cMk bz  
NM\$Fk Fkq rksL=h dks\*\*yk d&ykt] dy Ūk[kyk^ rkmuh i M\$Fh FkA ; g Ūk[kyk ehjk  
dh dfork eacgr egRo i wZ gA osHkDrHkkouk dh vfHkO; fDr djs l e; ] l qnj l s  
l qnj n"; dk] \*fxj/kj ukxj^ dh ekgrk vkfn dk fp=.k djs l e; Hkh bl  
Ūk[kyk eac\$ks gkus dh vutkr dks0; Dr djr h gA ehjk dh jpukvkaeykd&ykt]  
dy dks rkmus dh ckr cgr kj vkbZ gA ; g vdkj.k ughA ; g ml cakuxLr  
e/; dkyhu ukjheu dh vfHkO; fDr g\$ ftl dsfo'k; earyl h usfy[kk Fk&fo/kkrk  
usukjh dksD; kaf l jtk ml ijk/khu dks l i useaHkh l qk ughafeyrA

dr fcf/k l th ukj tx ekghA

ijk/khu liugq l qk ukfgAA

ryl h ukjh ijk/khurk dk dkj.k l kor%u I e>rs jsg\$ yfdu  
og ijk/khu g\$ vlg ml sl i useaHkh l qk ughafeyrk] ; g n\$ krs vlg egl w djs  
FkA fo"oukFk f=i k Bh us^ehjk dk dk0; ^ i qrd eafy[kk g\$fd] ehjk usN'.k dsifr  
iæ dk tks fp=.k fd; k g\$ og , d h ukjh dk fp=.k g\$ ftl ds iæ ea l ekt  
dne&dne ij ck/k i gprk gA og ehjk dks cjt rk g\$ gVdrk g\$ vlg tc ehjk  
ughækurh rks mUga \*HkVdh^ ; k fcxMh ?k\$'kr dj nrk gA

Fkjk\$ : i n\$; ka vVdh

dy dVq l t.k l yd ckj&ckj gVdh A ¼ n&9%

%ehjkckbz dh inkoyh%

ehjk fxj/kj ukxj dsn"ku dh vfHkyk'kk eavius thou dks l efi r djr h  
gA ehjk ds i k k rksfxj/kj ukxj gh gA tks thou dsfy, l æ houh ds l eku gA  
t\$ sfcuk ty ds, d dkey i k\$kk l qkusyxrk g\$ ml h rjg ehjk fxj/kj ukxj ds  
n"ku dh vfHkyk'kk ea0; kdty gA

vkyh jh E; kjs .kskka ck.k i MhA  
 fpYk p<h Egkjs ek/kjh ejr] fgoMk v.kh xMhA  
 dc jh BkMh iFk fugkja vius Hko.k [kMhA  
 vVD; ka ik.k l ksjks l; kjk; thou ej tMhA  
 ehjk fxj/kj gkFk fcdkuh] ykd dÁka fcxMhA  
 ½ehjk dk dk0; ½

ehjk dsie ,oaHkDr eaifrnku dh Hkkouk gA ftl le; mPp  
 dy dh efgyk, a?kj dh pkQV ikj ughadj l drh Fkh] ml le; ehjk viusfz;  
 ½xj/kj½ ds?kj tkusdh ckr [ky dj djrj gA ehjk dksviusfz; ds gkFkafcd  
 Hkh tk, rksHkh ehjk dksl rfv ,oafv"okl eadeh ughavk; xhA bl fy, og dgrh  
 g&^tgla cBkoafrrgh cBwcp srksfcd tkÁA\* ehjk ckj&ckj ; g dguk pkgrh gS  
 fd thou dk ifr{k.k fiz; dks l efi? gA ehjk HkDr dsek/; e l s HkDr ,oa  
 vk/; kRed : i ea, dRe dk vutko djrj gA

ea fxj/kj ds ?kj tkÁA  
 fxj/kj E; kjs l kps ihre nkr : i ykkÁA  
 ½ehjk dk dk0; ½

ehjk nhurk dh ckr dghaughadjrj gS muds ie eavf/kdkj dh  
 Hkkouk gA \*\*ekbZ jh Egk fy; ka xksolnka ely^ ds }kjk , d mn?kks.k djrj gS  
 \*\*r.k okja egla thou okja okja velyd ely^ l s; g fl ) djuk pkgrh gA  
 xksoln dks ely yuk , d vkl ku if0; k ugha tc fo'k; okl uk dk ey eu l s  
 fudkydj eu dksxak ty dsl eku ifo= djskarHkh ; g velyd ely dh iflr  
 gksl drh gA bl iflr dh if0; k eal ekt dsyskka dk Hkh if0; kRed fulnk ,oa  
 dVqopu l qusdksfey l drsgS ftl dks cMh /kS zk dsl kFk vkRel kr djus dk  
 xqk fodfl r djus dh vko"; drk gA

\*\*dkbZ fulnks dkbZ fcUnks Ega rks xqk xksoln dk xkL; k^ ehjk  
 vius HkDr ds }kjk l a kjd vR; kpkjka dk [kydj l keuk djrj gA jk.k dks  
 l Eck/kr djrsgq bl h cgkusl Ei wZ tx dksl qukuk pkgrh gS fd ie dsl kFk HkDr  
 dk l ekxe gks tk, rks dkbZ Hkh "kDr ml dk cjk ughadj l drhA

jk.kkth Fks tgj fn; ks Egs tk.kh  
 ts dpu ngr vfxu ej fudl r okjk.kl hA  
 ½ehjk dk dk0; ½

ehjk xksoln dk xqxku djrsgq l qk [kdsdj yhu gkstkrh gS rc  
 og l dqr /kjry l sÁij mBdj ekuork dsfolr /kjry ij viusân; dk  
 folrkj djrj gA

ehjka exu HkbZ gfj ds xqk xk;  
 "kpy thus viusfucU/k dfork D; k gS eadgk g&^ftl idkj  
 vkRek dh eDrkoLFk Kkun"kk dgykrh gS ml h idkj ân; dh eDrkoLFk j l n"kk  
 dgykrh gA ân; dh bl h eDr dh l k/kuk dsfy, euq; dh ok.kh tks "kCn&

fo/kku djrh vkbzg ml sdfork dgrsga bl l k/kuk dksge Hko; kx dgrsgsvk  
 dež kx , oa Kku ; kx dk l ed{k ekursga^ 1/2pürkef.k Hkx 1½  
 ehjk dk l Eiwlz dk0; bl h eDr dh l k/kuk dk fo/kku djrsq  
 plsjOk fontg dlsjkdrgg vks<rk ga ftl dh Åtkz blga l k/kq l xrh l gh  
 ikr gksh ga pkrd dh rjg og viusie dk l p; u djds HkDr dsfeJ.k l s  
 an; : ih l hi eaeksh dk fuekz dkusdsiz kl eayxh jgrh ga  
 Fks er cjtla ekbjh l k/ka njl .k tkoka  
 L; ke : fgjnk cl k Egkjs vkj .ka Hkkoka  
 ehjk dk dk0; ½  
 ehjk l a kj dsl c l qk jkt dksR; kx dj , d ; kxh t9 k thou  
 0; rhr djrh ga l qkkt] jktl h otko dsifr mnkl hurk dk Hko j [krsgq l a kj  
 dsl Hkh inkFwa dk R; kx djrh ga  
 xg.k xkbh jk.k ge l c R; kx] R; kx; ks dj jls pmla  
 dkty Vhdh ge l c R; kx]R; kx; ks g\$ caku tmla  
 ehjk dk dk0; ½  
 ehjk ; g vuuko djrh gsfid ie dh xyh vR; Ur dfBu ga ftl  
 ie ea^uk g\$ns[avk dnu; rpsn[ku nA^] dk Hko gksh ga "koy th  
 Hkh viusfucU/k \*J) k&HkDr^ eaiie vls J)k ij fopkj djrsq dgrsg&J)k  
 dk 0; ki kj&LFky folRr g\$ ie dk , dka ie es?kuRo vf/kd g\$ rls J)k ea  
 folRkjA^ ehjk ; g Hkh vuuko djrh gsfid ie ea l qk dgkanqk gh nqk g&  
 tkx; k l s i hr fd; ka nqk gkbA  
 i hr fd; ka l qk uk elgh l tuh] tkxh fer u dka  
 x x x x  
 tkx; kjh i hrMk g\$ nqkMk jls ew  
 bl h rjg dk nqk dchj Hkh idV djrsq dgrsg&aviusiz  
 dsfeyu dh vkl yxk; scBk ga  
 fcdy pgyt dks /kA^ rcgq ufga dr dks ikA;  
 /kja dsg HkDr l s /khjA x; k\$ fxj gkfk l s ghjka<sup>8</sup>  
 1/4 n&172½  
 ehjk dk Hkoykd 0; ki d nkl; Hko ds Hkh jak feyrs ga fdUrq  
 vRe&fuonu ds bu l Hkh : ika ea ehjk ds m'NV N'.k ie ds vykok muds  
 thoukutlka dh l Ppkbz vls xgjbz ga N'.k dk vnhk vykdd l kn; 7ehjk dh  
 vuifDr dh ew ij .kk vls vkd'kz ga fujUrj ixk<+gksh gbl bl vuifDr ds  
 pyrsejhk N'.k ds vuojr l kfu/; dk ; Ru djrh g\$ ehjk dHk&dHk N'.k dks  
 fxj/kj ukxj l Eck/kr djrh g\$ \*fxj/kj^ ea; fn ykdj{kd Lo: i dh vfhk0; fDr g\$  
 rls\*ukxj^ eavnhk ykdjat d Lo: i dha bl idkj ehjk usN'.k dh \*ekguh ejr^  
 ea l R; ] "khy vls dež dk ey nskk ga  
 vkpk; Zjkeplnz "koy usviusfucU/k \*dk0; eaykd&axy dh l k/  
 kukoLFk^ eaykdj{kd , oaykdjat u dks Li 'V djrsq dgrsg& dN dfo vls  
 HkDr rlsftl idkj vkuln&axy dsfl ) ; k vfoHk Lo: i dh ydj l qk l kn; ž; ]  
 ek/kq Zl qek] foHk] mYykl ] i&0; ki kj bR; kfn mi Hkx&i {k dh vls vkdf'kz gks

gð ml h izkj vkulln&eaxy dh l k/kukoLFkk ; k iz Ru&i {k dks ydij i hMk] ck/kk] vU; k; vR; kpkj vkfn ds neu earRij "kfDr dsl pj.k ea HkhA"  
 bl izkj ehjk dk dk0; N'.k dsifr mudh vugfDr vlg bl vugfDr dsifr ifrdw l ekt dsvuHkoka dh vfHk0; fDr gA osviusjx ; k HkfDr ek= dsifr , dlox l ekt fuji {k HkDr ugha gA e/ ; ; xhu l ekt dh osi ofYk; k tksfo"ksk : i l sL=h ds neu dsifr mYk jnk; h gð ehjk ds dk0; ea iz'ukidr gðZ gA ehjk us vfHk0; fDr dsfy, izhr eDrda dk dyoj pñk gA muds vuHko us ukuk fgLI kál sl e) gðvlg budsHkhrj , d egkd0; kRed vUr l z) rk i ðkfr gA ehjk dh dfork dsfo'k; ij fopkj d jrs gq gea muds inka ds0; ki d l kelftd l k Nfrd l anHkZ dh igpku djuh pñg, A ehjk ds inka l s muds Lo; a dk tks 0; fDrRo mHk jrk gSog xfjeke; ] l k/kq vlg l kgl h gA N'.k dsifr , dfu'B i e l sml sver vlg xjy dks vyx d jds nñ kus dh }U} kRed nf'V nh gA muds }kjk fufèr Jh N'.k dh Nfo ea Hkh muds vius Hkko & vHko ds fofo/k l anHkZ i frcfcr gq gA dy feyk dj ; g N'.k Nfo vius l kñ; Z l sT; knk viuh l oztu midkj d {kerk ds dkj.k ehjk ds an; eac l rh gA vius v kRefuonuka ea ehjk vius vHkoka vlg nñ [k] dh xBjh [k] syrh vo"; gS fdlurq dgha Hkh nñ k l snch gðZ dk rj ; k foxfyr ughafn [k] kòZ nrñ gA mudk v kReck k i [k] vlg i w kZ gA dguk u glock fd N'.k mudh i w kZ k ds fu; ked gA

# I UnHkZ xBfk %

- 1- ik.Ms] eSust j] HkfDr vUuntyu vlg l jnk l dk dk0; / ok.kh izdk"ku] prñk l l dj.k i0 41
- 2- prñh jkeLo: i] fglñh l kfr; vlg l onuk dk fodkl / ykd Hk jrh izdk"ku] l gl=kñ l l dj.k i0 49
- 3- ik.Ms] eSust j] HkfDr vUuntyu vlg l jnk l dk dk0; / i0 43
- 4- "k]y] vkpk; Z jkeplñ fglñh l kfr; dk bfrgkl / ueu izdk"ku] uohu l l dj.k 2009] i0 101
- 5- feJ] f"ko dñkj] HkfDr vUuntyu vlg HkfDr dk0; / vfHk0; fDr izdk"ku] i fjo f) r l l dj.k i0 183
- 6- f=i k Bñ fo"ouk fñ ehjk dk dk0; / ok.kh izdk"ku] rñh; l l dj.k i0 83
- 7- f}onñ vkpk; Z g tkjh i l kn] dñj / jktdey izdk"ku rñh; l l dj.k i0 329
- 8- ogñ i0 328

\*\*\*\*



iæpln ds dgkfu; ka ea fufgr ekuoh; &eW;

jkttho dækj oek\*

^eW; \* "kCn vaxth ds 'Value' %oY; %dk fglnh : i klrj.k gsvk;  
; g ysvu Hkk'kk ds Valere %oY; j ½ "kCn l scuk gSft l dk vfkZgk g&^dher\*]  
^; k; rk] ^mi; kxrk] , oa^eglo\*A vr% tks dk; Z gekjsfy, egRo i wZ gß okNuh;  
gß mi; kxh , oamfpr gß ^eW; \* dgs tkrs gA eW; ka dk l æak fdl h '0; fDr\* ; k  
'0; fDr; ka ds l eW\* ds 0; ogkj l s gk gA ; gha fdl h 0; fDr ds 0; ogkj dks  
fu; æ=r djrs gsvk ; gh ml ds thou dh xqkorrk dksHh i Hkkfor djrs gA eW;  
ds bl fo"ksrk dks dñz eaj [kdj ; fn iæplnz dh dgkfu; ka dk eW; ka du fd; k  
tk; rks muds vf/kdk dk dgkfu; ka ea mPp ekuoh; eW; ka dh LFkki uk n[kus dks  
feyrh gA

iæpln usviusthou dky eayxHkx rhu l k l sT; knk dgkfu; ka  
dh jpuk dh gA dgkuh ds ckjs ea mudk Lo; a dk fopkj gSfd&^l cl s mÙke  
dgkuh og gk h gß ft l dk vk/kj fdl h eukokkfud l R; ij gA---cjk vkneh Hh  
fcydy cjk ugha gk k ml eadgha nork vo"; fNik gk g&g eukokkfud  
l R; gA ml nork dks [k ydj fn [kk nsuk l Oy vk[; kf; dk&y[kd dk dke  
gA\*\* iæpln dh vf/kdrj dgkfu; k bl eukokkfud l R; ij l k Qh nh [kj  
mrjr gA os sHh vk[; kf; dk vkA % dgkfu; k k }kjk ekuoh; , oasrd mins k dh  
ijEijk /kæZkFka l sydj l kfgR; xkFka ea Hh ipfyr jgh gA ^dFk&l fjr l kxj\*  
bl dk mnkgj.k gA bl ds vfrfjDr ^csky&iphl h vks ^l gkl u&cRhl h bl h  
Jsh dh i qrdagß ftuea u tkus fdruh ekuoh; ] usrd , oa /kfed l eL; k; j  
l y>k; sx; h gA bl rjg Li 'V gSfd dgkuh dk e[; mnas; gksuk pkfg, ] fdl h  
eukokkfud l R; dh ifr'Bk vks iæpln dh dgkfu; k bl mnas; dks ijk djrh  
gA

iæpln dk i fke dgkuh l æg ^l ktsoru\* dsuke l s idkf"kr  
gk Fk ft l eamudh ns'kk fDr izkku dgkfu; k l æfyr gßZ FkA bl h l æg ea  
mudh ifl ) dgkuh nfu; k dk l cl svueky jru\* l æfyr gß ft l eaiæpln us  
fy [kk gSfd ekrHh dh j {kk ea "kghn gk tkusokys ns'kk fDr ds "kjh l scusokys  
jDr dh cms gh nfu; k dk l cl svueky jru gk l drh gA ns k ds ifr ; g  
vixk/k iæ mudk viuk thou eW; gh FkA iæpln vius y[ku ds vkj fHkd nkj  
eadkæ dsxje ny ds l eFkd cky xak/kj fryd ds mxzjk Vbkn l s iHkkfor  
Fksvk bl h dkj.k mudk igyk dgkuh l æg ^l ktsoru\* rRdkyhu fcfV" k l jdkj  
}kjk tcr dj fy; k x; k FkA dkyarj eajk'Vh; vkUnkyu dh cxxMk xkakh th  
us l Hkkyh , oa l kFk gh jk'Vh; vkUnkyu ds vykok l kelftd iz'uk&l kEin k; d  
, drk l =h , oanfyr mRFkku vkfn fo'k; dksHh xkakh th usviusjk'Vh; vkUnkyu  
ea "kfe y fd; k , oa l R; kxg] vfga k l fou; voKk t s h ckrka ij tkj fn; k rks  
iæpln Hh mul s iHkkfor gq fcuk ugha jg ik; svk os xkakh th ds bu y[; ka dks  
vius dgkfu; ka ds ek/; e l s ykæa ds l keus ykuk viuk nkf; Ro l e>kA vxks

\*ekyoh; eW; vuqkhyu dñn] dk"kh fglnh fo"fo | ky; ] okj.k kl h eW; foe"lz 64

pydj iæpln usxte , oafdl ku thou] nfyr thou] L=h thou] cky euksoKku  
vkfn l sl æf/kr dgkfu; kadh jpuk dhA

iæplnzdsjpukdky ds"qk vkrh nls dh dgkuh ^cMs?kj dh cVh\*  
eamudh vkn"koknh l kp dh vfhk0; fDr gþZgA os l a þr ifjokj dsfgek; rh FkA  
bl dgkuh eavkulnh viuh /kS/ l gu"khryk vls xkdkh; Z l sifjokj dks VWus l s  
cpk yrh gA og viusnøj yky fcgkjh }kjk vieku dh tkrh gSijlurq{kek elxus  
ij ml sekQ dj nrh gA l kFk gh viusifr }kjk Hkh {kek dj nusdksvkxg djrh  
gA vkulnh ds {kek&nku ds mijlur ml dsckjs ea"ol g dh ; g fVli .kh dh ^cMs  
?kj dh cSv; k , d h gh glrsh gS iæpln ds vkn"koknh l kp dh gh vfhk0; fDrk tku  
i Mrk gA ij l urqm l ur&fopkj] l e>nkj] vkn"kb&fpluru vls mnkj an; rk tS h  
ckra ^cMs?kjka; k ^vfhktkr oxk dh gh pht gls , d h ckr u gkdj iæpln usmDr  
thou&eW; kadks l k/kj .k oxk eaHkh fn [kk; k gA ^xknku\* mi U; kl , oa^ea\* dgkuh  
bl ds iek.k gA ^ea\* "kkrkd l s iæpln usnks dgkfu; k fy [kh g&i Fke dgkuh ds  
pfjr uk; d i Ø yhyk/kj plsgs, oanl jh dscwck Hkxr gA ge ; gk n l jh dgkuh  
dh pplZdj jgs gft l dsuk; d cwk Hkxr gA bl dgkuh dh "kq vkr , d ?kVuk  
l sglrsh gft l eaHkxr viusej .kl l u cV/sdksmipkj grqMk p<<k ds ikl yrk  
gS ij l urqog l e; ejhtkadsn[kusdctk; mudsxlQ [kyus tkus dk Fk] vls  
Hkxr dsyk[k vuq; &fou; ds cktm os ml ds cV/s dks ugha n[krs QyLo: i  
ml dh eR; qgls tkrh gA MkVj h dks os i'sk dh rjg djsr gS fdl h l ok&Hkrouk  
dsrgr ; k usrd vk/kj dsrgr ugha ; gk mudk vfhktkr; mudseu ij gkoh  
jgrk gA yxHx chl o'kads mijkr Mk pM<k dk cV/k viusgh fryd&l ekjg  
eal ki ikyusdh viuh : fp dk in"ku djrk gS vls ml h dk , d tgjhyk l ki  
ml sml yrk gA feLVj pM<k Lo; aMkVj Fksijlurqmudsikl bl dk dks m ipkj  
ughafkA ogh ml sBhd dj l drk Fk ft l s l i h k mrkjus dk ea= gkl y gkA  
eqknh glrsh gS nl gtkj : i ; kadk buke ?kkr glrk gA eqknh Hkxr rd Hkh  
i gprh gA ml ds ikl og ea= Fk tksMkVj dscV/sdkscpk l drk FkA ml dseu  
eaviuscV/sdh eR; qdh ?kVuk vius l kjs=kl n vgl kl ds l kFk mHkj mBrh gA  
ml dseu ea }U} mBrk gSfd og MkVj ds?kj tk; ; k ugha dgkuh dk l cl s  
thor Hkx Hkxr dk ; g }U} gh gA og Øj ughagS fu'Bj ughagSijlurqgjh pl/  
[kk; k gq/k 0; fDr gA ij l urqml dk n l jk eu] ml s i jr djrk gS ml dh usrdrk  
dks mHkjr gS vls og viuh c f k i Ruh dksfcuk crk; aMk p<Mk ds?kj tkdj  
mudscV/sdkscpk yrk gA ; gkMkV p<Mk vls Hkxr dh thou fLFkr; k fcydy  
foijhr gA , d l Ei l u gSn l jk nfjnA fd l urqMk p<Mk l Ei l u glrsgg Hkh nfjn  
gS vls Hkxr nfjnzglrsgg Hkh eW; ] fu'Bk , oausrdrk dk /kuh gA ; gk Hkh iæpln  
; g fn [kkuk plgrsgfd ekuoh; eW; vkt rFkdfFkr mPp dgs tkusokys yskA  
eaugh mu Nk/sdgs tkusokys yskA dschp fey l drsgA cwsHkxr dh ekuoh;  
 , oausrd pruk dgkuh dks , d cgr Aph tehu ij ifrf'Br djrh gA

iæpln ^vkn"kkedk ; FkFkbn\* ds i{k/kj FkA ; g l Kk muds

I kfgR; ij I Vhd cBrh gA , d vlg mlglkus l ekt ds dVq; FkkFz dks ml dh fol fxx; kadsmtkxj fd; k oghant jh vlg ekuo&dY; k.k dh Hkkouk l svkr&ikr egku vkn"kkz ekuoh; , oausrd eV; ka l s; Dr pfj= dh jpuk dhA ued dk nkjksk\* mudh vkjHkd dN cgpfpz dgkfu; ka ea, d gS ftl ea vl R; ] vU; k; vlg vuurd vkpj.k ij l R; ] U; k; vlg usrdk dh fot; fn[kbzgA dgkuh dk uk; d eak oakh/kj ued ds fohkx eankjksk ds in ij dk; jr gS tks cgn bEkunkj , oadUk; fu'B 0; fDr gA ijUrq\_\_k dsck> l snesfir k pkrsgafd cV/k Ajih vkenuh ij Hkh /; ku na osigysgh eak oakh/kj dksvckg djrsq le>k pps gafd&^uksjh ea vkn dh vlg /; ku er nukj ; g rks ihj dk etkj gA-- -, d k dke <uk tgl dN Ajih vk; gA--oru euq; nrk gS bl h l sml eaof) ugha gkA Ajih vkenuh bZoj nrk gS bl h l sml dh cjdrgk gA\*\*2 fdUrq eak th , d k dN Hkh ugha djrA , d fnu nkjksk oakh/kj teuk dsfdkjsbykds dsfo[; kr tehmkj iO vyki hnu dks voSk ued l synh xkfm; ka dks jkdr gA iMr th pkyh gtkj rd nusdks\$ kj Fkz ijUrgeak th ugha eusvlg fggkl r eaysfy, A mu ij ednek pyk yfdu nHkz; o" k vnkyr iO vyki hnu dks cjh gh ugha djrh cYd oakh/kj dh funk Hkh djrh gS fd viuh foodghurk , oa mn.Mrk ds pyrs mlglkus bykds ds , d Hknz 0; fDr dks vdkj.k viefur fd; kj l kfk gh eak th dks ukjh l s Hkh fudky fn; k tkrk gA ijUrqyxHkx , d l lrg chr tkus dskn iO vyki hnu Lo; a eak ds ikl vkrsg vlg eak oakh/kj dks viuh l kjh tk; nkn dk LFk; h eustj fu; Dr djrs gA bl idkj iaplun us iO vyki hnu dk an; ifjorZu dj euq; dh l neRr; ka dh ml dh nqi dRr; ka ij fot; fn[kyk; k gA l kfk gh vl R; ij l R; dh , oavU; k; ij U; k; dh fot; fn[kykdj vius vkn"kkz eak fopkj dh LFkkiuk dh gA

djkmA l k/kj.k Hkjr; turk dh /keZvlg HkDr l stMh vlLFkvka dh foMEcuk vlg /kfeZ vlLFkvka dks viusfgr ea, d /kalk cukdj pykus okyh fof" kV tuka dh viuh LokFkZ eukoR; ka dks mtkxj djus okyh , d dgkuh g&jkeyhykA iaplun bl dgkuh ea reke l kjs /kfeZ vk; kstuka ds Hkhrj l s mn?kVr gkusokysgekjs l kelftd vkpj.k vlg 0; ogkj dsml Nne ij fVli.kh dh gS ftl dk /keZvlg HkDr l s dkbZ ysk nuk ugha gA

iaplun ds jpukdj 0; fDrRo usHkond gq fcuk vius dgkfu; ka ea vl keld; pfj=ka dks jpdj fo|eku 0; oLFk ds fonj rkva dks mHkjus ds fy; j ikBd dks cpv vlg fo{k/k djus ds fy; j 0; oLFk dsokLrfod vekuoh; pfj= dks ml dh l kjh vekuoh; rk ds l kfk mn?kVr djus dk iz kl fd; k gA ^l nxfr\*] ^l ok l j xgji ^dQu\* bR; kfn bl h rjg dh dgkfu; k; gA ^l nxfr\* dgkuh eandkh pekj iMr th ds }kj ij ydMh dh xkB phjr&phjrsogha xj dj ej tkrk gS vlg ml dks mBkdj ystkusokyk dkbZ ugha feyrk gA iaplun dh fd l h Hkh jpuk ea ijksg oxZ ij bruk dBkz geyk ugha gA bl h rjg ^l ok l j xgji dgkuh ea "kdj egktu foiz th ds?kj l s ^l ok l j xgji m/kj ykrk gsvlg l ok l j xgjd s

p0of) 0;kt eaQil dj "kadj fdl ku lsvkthou c/kvk etnij gsktkrk gsvk  
 "kadj dsejusedsckn ml dk c/vk vc foizth dk c/kvk etnij cu tkrk gA l kerh  
 l H;rk eaekuoh; eW; dN&dN cpk gvk FkK Øij Hkh {kek dj nrk FkK} dBk  
 l s dBk; ân; Hkh dHkh fi?ky tkrk FkK ijUrqegktuh l H;rk ea l kjs eW; kads  
 f"K[kj ij iS k gA ; g l H;rk furkr fuee] ân; &ghu , oavekuoh; gS ftl dh  
 vkrk '0; fDrokn\* gA iæpln usxkeh.k thou dh blghafuee l Ppkbz kads viuh  
 i {k/kjrk vkj ekuoh; l onukvads l kFk viuh dgkfu; kaeiijh jpukRed rVLFkrk  
 ds l kFk mtkxj fd; k gA

"bñxkg" dgkuh iæpln dh cgr gh cgrfpz , oaykdfiz dgkuh  
 gA bl dgkuh dh ykdfiz rk dk dkj.k bl ds vxr iæpln jkjk jfpr  
 pkj&ikp l ky dS fcuk ek&cki ds, d ckyd gkfen dk pfj= gA ; g pkj&ikp  
 l ky dk ckyd viuh iijh ekuoh; l onuk l s; Ør cks gkfen ds : i eagekjs  
 l keusvorfjr gkrk gA bl dgkuh dh dFk cl bruh gSfd jetku dsckn bñ  
 dsekdsij yxusokyh esyegkfen viusgemezcpkads l kFk esyk tkrk gA ogk  
 l Hkh cPpsrjg&rjg dsf[kykas [kjnrsgs ijUrqgkfen viuh cks nknh dsfy,  
 viuh l kjh iñth ds, ot eaykgsdk , d fpeVk [kjnrk gSD; kAd ml s[; ky vkrk  
 gSfd fpeVs ds vHko eam dh nknh jst gh viusgkFk tyk yrh gA iæpln  
 us bl =kl n iñ æ dks vnHkr jpukRed bekunkjh , oa l onu"kyrk ds l kFk  
 fpf=r fd; k gA dgkuh dk vr cgn Hkko , oajkekpr djusokyk gA cks gkfen  
 Hkh vrr%, d cPpk gkfen gh gS rHkh rks vehuk ds vki vka dk jgL; ughal e>  
 ikrkA iæpln fy[krs gA cPps gkfen us cks gkfen dk iKVZ [kyk FkA cñ<+k  
 vehuk ckfydk vehuk cu xBA og jkusyxhA nkeu QSykdj gkfen dksnyk; jnrh  
 tkrh Fkh vkj vkj wdH cMh&cMh cnsfxjkrh tkrh FkA gkfen bl dk jgL; D; k  
 l e>rk!!\*\*3

iæpln usftu emkads viuh dFk l kfgR; eamBk; k gS ftu  
 eW; kads vk/kj cukdj mlgkas l kfgR; &jpuk dh gS osvkt Hkh l ær gA mudh  
 l nfyf oLrfu'B nf'V vkt Hkh geal kusij etcij djrh gS pkgsog l kEinkf; drk  
 dk emnk gk l kelftd&vkFkd l; k; dh ckr gk nfyr thou] tkr&ikr vFkok  
 fL=; kadh l eL; k gk iæpln dh nf'V] mudh bekunkjh] mudh ifrc) rk vkj  
 ekuoh; l onuk dh >yd mudh jpukvka ea Li'V : i l s fn[kkbz iMfh gA  
 nfyr&thou l nHkaij fy[kh mudh, d cgrfpz dgkuh 'Bkdj dk dvyk gA bl  
 dgkuh ea iæpln viuh cskd i {k/kjrk , oavekuoh; l jkdkjads l kFk gekjs l keus  
 vk, gA ; g dgkuh cgr Nk/h , oaegt , d ?KVuk iñ æ dks l keus ykusokyh gS  
 ijUrqiijh cskdrk vkj iHko ds l kFkA rFkdfFkr vNr tkfr dh xax viusckej  
 ifr tk[kwdsfy, ikuh ykusBkdj dsdq ij tkrh gSD; kAd nfykads viusdq;  
 dk ikuh nfrkr gksppk FkA ml svk"kk Fkh fd og jkr ds v/kjseapi pki Bkdj  
 dsdq; l si kuh Hkj yxhA vNr gkus ds ukrsmPp dgs tkusokyh tkfr; kads dq;  
 ml dsfy, fuf'k) FkA ml dseu ea Åps ykads ifr fontg dkk mBrk gA ge

D; ka uhp gāvlg ; sylox D; ka Åpsgā bl fy, fd ; sylox xysearkxk Mky yrs  
gā ; gk rksftrusgā , d&l &, d NjVsgā pkjh ; sdjā tky&Qjc ; sdjā >Bs  
epnea; sdjā-----dke dj k yrs gā etjh nrsukuh ejrh gā fdl ckr eagSgel s  
Åpā\*\*4 ; gk iæpln usnfyrkadsifr egt d: .kk ; k l gkuHkr u fn[kkdj muds  
fy, jpsx, ujd dsfo | kuka dsifr Øij vlg vekuoh; pgsjdsksudkc djrs gq  
xaxh ds vlnj mBs vkØksk dh vfhk0; fDr dh gā , d rjQ xaxh ds eu ea ; g  
fontg mBrk gSoghanl jh rjQ Bkdj dk Hk; I kyrk gSfd mudsdq; I si kuh Hkjs  
Bkdj nsk u yā ekdk ikdj xaxh pīpki dq; ea?kMk Mkyrh gā i kuh I shkjk ?kMk  
Åij rd [khp pōth Fkh] rHkh Bkdj dk njoktk [kyrk gsvlg jLI h dsl kFk ?kMk  
/kMke I si kuh eafxj tkrk gā iæpln Bkdj dsnjoktk [kyusdsckjseafy[krs  
g&^vlg dk eg bl l s vf/kd Hk; kud u gskkA-----Bkdj ^dkā gā dkā gā\*  
i dkjrs gq dq; dh rjQ vk jgs Fksvlg xaxh txr lsdmdj Hkxh tk jgh FkhA  
?kj igpdj nsk fd tk[kwyk/k eg l syxk, ogh eSyk xnk i kuh ih jgk gā\*\*5  
; gk xaxh ds eu eamBs l kj fontg&Hko Bkdj dsHk; vlg ml ds vkrad dsl keus  
csl j gk tkrk gā oLr% iæpln ; gk mPp oxZ ds yskā ds vekuoh; 0; ogkj  
, oal onughurk dsl kFk nfyr oxkādseu eamBusokyh l gt fontg dksfn[kkus  
dk l Qy iz kl fd; k gā

iæpln us tgl ik; % viuh dgkfu; ka ea l k/kj.k tu] fdl ku]  
etnij] nfyr] L=h ds "kksk.k dk fojksk djrs gq muds mfpr vf/kdkjka dsifr  
viuh lk[k/kjrk dh vfhk0; fDr nh gSoghamlgkasmudh 0; fDrxr detkij; k muds  
vKku] muds: <+vkpkj&0; ogkj dh vkykuk dh gā ^eDr&ekxZ] ^ip&iješoj\*  
bR; kfn bl h rjg dh dgkfu; k gā ^ip&iješoj\* dgkuh cgr gh l jy] l h/kh , oa  
ijEijkr o.ku&"kyh eafy[kh xbz gā ykd ea; g fo"okl gSfd ip dh vkrek  
ea b'oj ; k [kpk dk okl glrk] ip ds vkl u ij cBrs gh vkneh dk eu  
fu"Ny&fu'i {k nork dk eu gk tkrk gā ^ip&iješoj\* nksfof"V ?kVuk&iZ aka  
l stMnks l k/kj.k i k=kavFkok nksfe=kadh dgkuh gā vyxwplskjh , oatiēu "k[k  
[kkunkuh fe= gā l kFk gh l k>sea [ksh&ckMh Hkh gksh gā tēu dh [kkyk viuk  
l c dN tēu dsuke djds mudh vkfJrk dh rjg muds l kFk jgrh gā ijUrq  
tēu dh i Ruh [kkyk dsl kFk nq; bgkj djrh gsvlg tēu ml dh vuns[kh djrs  
gā vrr% [kkyk tēu dsf[kykQ ipk; r fcBkrh gSijUrqvfkdkk ylox tēu  
dsncncs ds pyrs ipk; r ea ugha vkrA [kkyk vyxwplskjh ds ikl Hkh tkrh gS  
fdUrqvxywl kQ "kCnkā eadgrsgāfd ml ds pyrsostēu l sfcxkM+ughadjaA  
grk" k [kkyk vyxwl sbruk gh dgrh gSfd ^fcxkM+dh [kfrj D; k bēku dh ckr  
ughadgkxā\* [kkyk dk ; g okD; vyxwdsān; eaplk tkrk gā ipk; r cBrh  
gā [kkyk vyxwdsip purh gā tēu eu gh eu iZ lu gkrs gāfd vyxwdk  
Qs yk muds i {k eagkxā nkskadh nyhya l pusdsckn vyxwtēu dsf[kykQ  
Qs yk nrs gā u; k; vlg /kel dh thr gksh gā tēu pdr jg tkrs gā mudh  
vlg vyxwdh i kuh ešh yxHkx VW tkrh gā l a lox o" k , d vl; l UnHkzeal e>w

I kgqdsf[kykQ vyxwdsi pk; r cykuh i Mfh gš tksvyxw l s [kjhnsčy dk nke  
 pōkusl sbōkj dj jgk FkA bl ckj tlieu "k[ k dksip pōk tkrk gA tlieu yčs  
 l e; l svyxl sifr"kkk yusdh l kp jgsFlā osip dsvkl u ij cBrsgh nksks  
 vlg dh nyhyal qusdsckn osQš yk vyxwplškjh dsi {k eansrgA Qš yk l qdj  
 vyxwfofLer ijUrqvfhHkr gkrsgh ostlieu dsxysyx tkrsgA [kkunkuh eš-h  
 fQj l sdk; e gk tkrh gA tlieu "k[ k Lohdkj djrsgāfd mudseu eacnysdh  
 Hkkouk Fkh] ijUrqip dsvkl u ij cBrsgh og /ky x; kA l pep ip eaiješoj  
 dk okl gkrk gA iēpln bl dgkuh dh ekfēd vā djrsgq fy[krsgh--~FkA/ā  
 nj ckn tlieu vyxwdsikl vk, vlg mudsxysfyiVdj cky&Hkš k] tc l srēus  
 ejh ipk; r dh rc l seāriqkj ik.k?krd "k=qcu x; k Fk( ij vkt ešKkr gvk  
 fd ip dsin ij cBdj u dkbzfdl h dk nkr gkrk gš u nēuA U; k; dsfl ok  
 ml svlg dñ ughaLk>rkA vkt ešsfo"okl gksx; k fd ip dh tēku l s [kpk  
 ckyrk gA vyxwjksyxā\*\*6 bl idkj iēpln bl dgkuh dsek; e l svkn"l  
 ušrd , oaeuoh; eW; dh LFkki uk djrsgA ; g dYifud vkn"lzu gkdj gekjs  
 l k/kj.k thou&0; ogkja ean[ kh xbz l Ppkbz gA

iēpln usviah dgkfu; kaeaeuq; ik=kads l kFk&l kFk i "kqik=kā  
 eaHkh l ōnukRed Hkkouk dk l tu fd; k gA mudh dgkfu; kads i "k&ik= dōy  
 i "kqgh ugha gš os l tho euq; ik=kads tš k ekuoh; vkpj.k vlg fQ; k&dyki k  
 dsl kFk gekjs l keusmi fLFkr gq gšvlg euq; ik=kadh rjg gh dkyt; h Hkh cus  
 gA 'iū dh jkr\* dk tcjk] 'vRēkjk\* dk rks-k] 'nksčy kadh dFk\* dsghjk&ek[h]  
 vlg 'iē dk mn; \* dgkuh dk x/kk viuh ijh ekuoh; l ōnuk dsl kFk gekjs l keus  
 tholr gk tkrsgA 'iū dh jkr\* dgkuh dk l cl sekfēd vā k ogh gštgk tcjk  
 vlg gYdwijLij l ōkn djrsgā viuk l qk&nqk ckyrsgāvlg iū dh jkr vius  
 vkrānk; h "khr l smūga, dkRe dj nrh gA mu nkska eapgy Hkh gkrh gA tcjk  
 vke dsckx eal [kh&ifūk; kadsbdVBk dj tyk, x, vyko dsvkj&ikj dmrk  
 gA gYdw vlg tcjk ; gk euq; vlg i "kqu gkdj l eku vuHkr dskj eac/ks  
 ik.kh&ek= gA gYdwdsfy, ekuoh; l ōnuk l s; ōr ik.kh tcjk dār k gh gš l guk  
 ugha D; kād dōy [kjhnsčsfy, gYdwus tks i s sbdVBsfd, Fksml dks l guk  
 dsxkyh dsMj l scdk; k vnk djusdsfy, nsfn; sFkš tcjk gh iū dh BMh jkr  
 ea gYdw dk l gkjk curk gA iēpln fy[krs g&~tcjk us vxys iats ml dh  
 ?kyfu; k ai j j [k fn, vlg eḡ dsikl viuk eḡ ysx; kA gYdw dksml dh xēz l k  
 yxhA-----tc fd l h rjg u jgk x; k rks ml us tcjk dks /khj&l s mBk; k vlg  
 ml dsfl j dks Fki Fki kdj ml sviuh xkn eal gvk fy; kA\*\*7 ijUrq; g l gkjk Hkh  
 {kf.kd gkrk gšvlg ckn eai kl dscxhpseao{k dh iFRr; kads tykdj vlx rki uk  
 i MhA ; gk iēpln fd l kulādsdk: f.kd , oan; uh; vkfFkd fLFkr dh vlg /; ku  
 vkdf'kr djuk pkgrs gā fd tks fd l ku fnu&jkr] tkMk&xeh&cjl kr egur  
 djrk gš BM dksBM ugha l e>rk ml dks vius "kjhj <dusdsfy, mfpr oL= ugha  
 feyrkA , d h fLFkr dōy gYdw; k iēpln dsl e; dh ughaFkh] vkt Hkh gekjsnš k

ea u tkusfdrusgYdwbl h rjg fnu&jkr egur djrs gāftlgau rksru <dus  
dsfy, diMk gš u jgusdsfy, ?kj vlg u gh [kkusdsfy, l eipor HkktuA ; g  
dgkuh cgr gh ekfeđ , oaeuoh; l onuk dh ekx djrk gā

iæpln dh , d cgr gh pfpz dgkuh g&^nksy kadh dFk^A ; g  
tkuoj dsek/; e l s vkneh ij fy [kh x; h dgkuh gā ; fn ; g dgk tk; fd  
vkneh dh vkneh; r dh rgyuk eatkuoj dstkuoji u T; knk cgeV; ] ekuoh; , oa  
l onu^khy gā nksukacSy ghjk vlg ekh ekuo dsrgyuk eaT; knk eW; fu^B] ykka  
ij n; k , oa l gkuhfn fn [kkusokysgā iæpln ; gk tkuoj k dks Hkh ekuoh; xqk]  
/keZ, oadUk; fu^Brk l s; p r fn [kk; k gā okLro ea; g dgkuh nks tkuoj kadh l kp  
vlg 0; ogkj dh rgyuk rFkdfFkr euq; dgstkusokys i k=kadh l kp vlg 0; ogkj  
l sdh xbz gā vFkz~, d rjQ ghjk&ekrh nks tkuoj gārksn l jh rjQ >jh ml dh  
i Ruh ml ds l kyš mudh i fRu; k] dKt h gkml ds p k d h n k j] d l kbz vkfn gā  
iæpln usghjk ekh ds vki l h Hkko&pkj] mudh eš h] , d&n l js ds l [k&n [k ds  
i fr mudh fp l rk vkfn dk fp=.k fd; k gā >jh nksukacSy kdk ekfyd gā vlg mlga  
cgr l; kj djrk gā ghjk&ekrh Hkh ekfyd ij tku nrs gš i jUrq>jh viuh i Ruh  
l snrk gš vlg ; g tkursgq Hkh fd ml dh l l jky eacSy kadh nqzr gkch] og  
mlgaviuh l l jky Hkkt nrk gā i jUrqnksukafonks dj oki l >jh ds?kj vk tkr  
gā fQj >jh dk l kyk Hkšks vkdj ystkrk gā nksukadks l [k Hkh k [kkusdksfn; k  
tkrk gā nksuk [krsugha gā fQj ?kj l s l kys dh yMeh nks jkV; k ykdj nksuk  
dks, d&, d jk/h nsh gā bl rjg >jh ds l kysmu ij vR; kpkj djrs gā bl  
ij ekh HkMedrk g&^eš sekj xk] rkseš Hkh , d&nks dks fxjk nqkA^ ghjk l e>krk  
g&^ugha gekjh tkr dk ; g /keZ ugha gā^ mu ij vlg vR; kpkj gkrk gā fQj  
, d fnu ekh dgrk g&^vc rks ugha l gk tkrk] ghjk!^ ghjk dgrk g&^D; k  
djuk pkrsgk^ ekh&^, dk/k dks l h k l ij mBkdj Qd nqkA^ ghjk&^y fdu  
tkursgk og l; kjh yMeh] tksgeajkV; k f [kykrh gā ml h dh yMeh gš tksbl  
?kj dk ekfyd gā ; g cpljh vukFk u gkstk, xh^ ekh&^rkš ekfydu dksu Qd  
nq ogh rksml yMeh dksejrh gā^ ghjk&^y fdu vlg r tkr ij l h k pykuk euk  
gš ; g Hkay tkrsgk^ nksuk tc nqkjk >jh ds l l jky l s Hkoxrs gā vlg jkLrk Hkay  
tkrs gā bl ij ekh dgrk g&^rē Hkh crgk l k Hkxā ogha ml sekj fxjkuk FkA^  
bl ij ghjk dgrk g&^ml sekj fxjkr] rksnfu; k D; k dgrh\ og viuk /keZ NkM+  
nš y fdu ge viuk /keZ D; k NkM+^ d k t h gkml eankuks dk viusiz kl l s l Hkh  
tkuoj k d k s e p r djuk] ekh dk vdsy s e p r gkus l s b d k j djuk rFk ; g dguk  
fd&^rē eš sbruk LokFkz l e>rs gk ghjk\ ge vlg rē brusfnuka, d l kFk jgs  
gā vkt rē foi fRr ea i M+x, ] rkseš rē gš NkM+ j vyx gkstkA^ bruk gh ugha  
vkxsdgrk g&^ft l vij k/k dsfy, rē gkjsxyseacaku i Mq ml dsfy, vxj eš  
ij ekj i M+ rks D; k fp l rkA bruk rks gksg h x; k fd uk&n l i k f.k; kadh tku cp  
xbā osv rksvk^ k h k h n k A^ vlg Hkko h eR; qij nksukadh ; g l kp fd&^D; k fp l rk  
gā eka [kky] l h k] gMMh l c fd l h&u&fd l h dke vk tk, xhA^ mu nksuka

cSyl&ghjk , oaeKsh dsek/; e l siæpln viuh l kp viuh l onu"kyrk dks gh  
mtlxj fd; k gA iæpln us tkuojka eaHkh LokHkkfod HkkRoj iæ] eS-h] okRI Y; ]  
eerK] d: .kk] R; kx] mnkjrk] cfynku] ufrdrk] /s] Lok/khurk] NrKrk] /khj t]  
foosd] l fg'.krk vkfn dk tks l eko'sk fd; k gSogharks og ckra gSftlga ekuoh;  
eW; dgk tkrk gA vius/keZij dk; e jguk] nlijsdh efr eaviuh efr nS kuk  
vkfn ; gh rkeuq; /keZgStksge nlijs dks nrs gA iæpln usmi ; fr ckra dks  
tkuojka ds vkpj.k] 0; ogkj vls l kp eafn[kkdj vkt ds euq; tkr dks ; g  
crkuk pkgrsgSfd vkt dk ekuo bu ekuoh; pruk , oaeW; ka l sfdruk nij glrk  
tk jgk gSvls LokFkZ fga k] ik[k.M] fu'Bjrk] fo"okl ?kkr] vgdkj tS svekuoh;  
l kp ml ij gkoh glrs tk jgk gA 'nks cSyladh dFkk\* dgkuh tkuojka dsek/; e  
l sml ekuo dh dFkk gSftl dh t: jr vkt ge f"knar l sdj jga gA ; g  
tkuoj dh vkneh; r l sekuo dks ekuoh; cukus dh dgkuh gA

iæpln vius thou ds vire o'kz ¼ 936 bD½ ea l cl spfpr , oa  
egROI wZ dgkuh fy[kh Fkh&^dQu\*A vlxspydj nfyr y[kdka dschp ; g dgkuh  
fooknLin Hkh jghA ^dQu\* oLr%ijthfork ij dSunr dgkuh gSvFkZ~buds  
iq 'k ik= /khl w, oaeK/ko ijthoh fdLe dspfj= gStksLo; afudEek jgdj  
fdl h rjg vkt hfodk pykuseafo"okl j[krsgA iæpln mudh bl ifjflFkr ea  
igpus dk eQ; dkj.k l kelt d dQ; oLFkk dh mit ekurs gA mlgkus fy[kk Hkh  
g&^ftl l ekt eajkr&fnu egur djus okyadh gkyr mudh gkyr l sdN  
cgr vPNh u Fkh vls fdl kukadsepkyseasysk tksfdl kukadh nqZyrkvai s  
ykhk mBuk tkurs FkS dghaT; knk l Eilu FkS ogk bl rjg dh eukofrr dk iShk gks  
tkuk dkbZvpjt dh ckr u FkhA\*\*9 vFkZ~tc dFbu ifjJe djdS Hkh uax&HkZls  
jguk iM&rksegur djus dh D; k t: jr gA ; gh eukofrr , oal kp ijthfork dks  
tle nrh gSvls , d l ekt gh vekuuh; l ekt cu tkrk gA vkneh igysifJe  
l sdVrk gS fQj l ekt l s vls vlrr%vekuoh; gks tkrk gA ^dQu\* dgkuh ds  
eQ; ; ik= /khl w, oaeK/ko bl h ijthfork l svekuoh; cursgStksdoy nfyr oxZ  
dk ifrfuf/kRo u djdS l ekt ds iR; d ijthoh oxZ dk ifrfuf/kRo djrs gA  
mudh vekuoh; rk dk pje ml l e; nS kus dks feyrk gS tc ek/ko dh iRuh  
cQ/k; k i d o&onuk l s0; k d y gkdj] NViVk dj ne rkM+nrh gSfdUrq/khl w vls  
ek/ko tkM&dh jkr eavyko ds ikl l sbl fy, nS kus ugha tkrsfd muea l s dkbZ  
vyko ds ikl l sgVkrksnli jk Hkusgg vkynka dks vdsyk [kk tk; xkA iæpln ; gk  
; g Hkh fn[kkuk pkgrsgSfd Hkh vkneh , d l e; dsckn vekuoh; gksgh tk, xkA  
/khl w, oaeK/ko dks Hkh nksfnu ds Hkh kjs jgus dsckn ; svkywfeys FkS og Hkh fdl h  
ds [kr l spjkdj yk; sx; sFkA /khl w, oaeK/ko ijthoh t: j gSij muea0; ogkfjd  
cQ) dh deh ugha gA muds iRk gSfd xkp ds yskadh n; k vls l gkufkr l s  
mlga dQu [kjhnus, oavl; dkeladsfy, iS st: j fey tk; aks vls glrk Hkh ; gha  
gS tehmkj , oavl; yskk } kjk fn, x, i kp : i; k muds ikl , d= Hkh gks tkrk  
gA i jUrqHkkjrh; l ekt dh foMEcuk ; g gSfd thrs th , d iS k u nsisokysysk



er; qdsckn dQu [kjhnu dsfy, nsnrsga bl i l æ ij ek/ko dh fvli .kh cMh  
 l kfk d g&^d s k gjk fjokt gSfd ftl s thrs th ru <dus dks phFMk Hkh u fey s  
 ml sejus ij u; k dQu pfg, A\*\*10 Bhd ; gh foMEcuk ^xknku\* miU; kl ea Hkh  
 nskus dks feyrk ga gkjh vius thou dky ea xk; dh l k/k ij h ugha dj l dkj  
 yfdu ml ds tohu ds vire {k.k ea i o nkrknhu Hkh jr h; /keZ 0; oLFk 1/2 ml dh  
 i Ruh l s xknku djus dks dgrk ga cgjgky ^dQu\* dgkuh ea /khl w , oa ek/ko  
 rd&fordZdjrs "kjk [kkusea igp tkrsgvls dQu [kjhnu dsfy, tksi s feys  
 gaml l stedj "kjk i hrs gavl s Hkj i s/ [kkuk [krs ga "kjk dh pld; k muga  
 nk" kZud Hkh cukrh gS l kfk gh c/k; k dks < j ka "k k dkeuk, anrsg Hxoku l s i kfkZuk  
 djrs gafd og ml s l h/kk cldqB Hkst A os dgrsgafd tc og thfor Fkh rc Hkh  
 gkM+km+egur djds mudk i s/ Hkjr h Fkh vls vkt ejus ds ckn Hkh ml h dh  
 cnksr og l [k ik jsgs tks mlgavius thou eadHkh ul hc ughagyk FkA /khl w  
 dgrk g&^og u cldqB tk, xh rks D; k ; sek/sek/s ykx tk, x s tks xjhka dks  
 nksukagFks l s ywrs gavl s vius iki /kks dsfy, xak eaugkrsgavl s efUnjka ea  
 ty p<krsga\*\*11 oscf/k; k dks HkX; oku dgrsgafd ftUnxh dh [kViV eaT; knk  
 i Msfcuk og tYnh gh ek; k ds cl/kula l seDr gks x; hA ek; k rks cMh Bfxuh gS  
 vkl kuh l s ugha NkM+h fd l h dka dchj dks ; kn djrs gq nksuka "kjk [kkus ds  
 l keus [kMs gkdj xkrsg&^Bfxuh D; ka uik >edko s Bfxuh! \*\*12 vls nksuka oghau "ks  
 ea/kkr gkdj fxj i Msrga

; gha dgkuh dk var gkrk ga i apln 0; oLFk dh fol æfr; ka ij  
 djkk pk/ djrs gq ; gk fn[krs ga mlglus vl kekl; pfj=ka dh jpuk dj  
 l keftd 0; oLFk dh veku; h vls Øj pgjk dks cudkc dj fn; k ga bl  
 dgkuh dsek/; e l smglus ; g fn[kk; k gSfd l keftd 0; oLFk euq; dksfd l  
 rjg vius Je vls vius vlrRo l s dkVdj ij thoh cukrh gSvls ml sekuoh;  
 l s vekuoh; pfj= ea rGhy dj nrh ga mlglus ; g Hkh fn[kkus dh dks "k" k dh  
 gSfd Hk[k vkneh fdruk vekuoh; rk dsgn rd tk l drk gS an; ghu gks l drk  
 ga fu'd'kz-% dgk tk l drk gSfd ekuo dks ekuoh; cucus ds fy, l keftd  
 , drk , oal ekurk l cl st: jh pht ga l onu" khy l ekt eal ekurk yk; sfcuk  
 ml sekuoh; ] l onu" khy , oal an; ughacuk; k tk l drkA

vHkh rd geusftu dgkfu; kadsek/; e l s i apln dh eW; /kfezk  
 , oaeuoh; l jkdj dh i Mfky dh gS ; g doy muds }kjk fy [kh xbzyxHkx rhu  
 l ksdgkfu; ka ea l sdq ga bu dgkfu; kads vfrfjDr vHkh cgr l kjh dgkfu; k gS  
 ftuds }kjk mlglus l keftd tMf k , oavekuoh; rk ij dMk i gkj fd; k ga mu  
 l Hkh dgkfu; ka dh ppkZ , oa eW; kadu djuk ; gk l Hko ugh ga fQj Hkh dN  
 dgkfu; kadk ge ; gk uke ysuk plgxsftuka i apln mPp eW; dh LFki uk djrs  
 gS; k mudsek/; e l s l keftd dghfr; k tMf k foMEcuk vl onu" khyrk l LokFk  
 "kksk.k l onughurk ij vki fuk ntZ djrs gq viuh ekuoh; i {k/jrk dk ifjp;  
 nsrga mu dgkfu; ka ea e[ ; : i l s ^cMs Hk bZ l kgc] ^cM&dcdh] ^efDr ekxZ]

'ijh[kk] ^vyx; k>k] 'jkeyhyk] ^vRekjke] ^krjat dsf[kykMh] ^ie dk mn; \*]  
 ^ykVjh] ^ek] ^?kkl okyh] ^c/vk okyh fo/kok\* vkn dk uke fy; k tk l drk gA  
 okLro eaiæpln ekuorkoknh jpukdkj FkA mudk l EiwlZ l kfgR;  
 ekuoh; l ðnuk , oal jkdj l stMk gvk gA , d tkx: d dykdj gkusdsdkj.k  
 osv iuh jpukvkaedYi uk dh vi\$kk l R; ] fujk"kk dh vi\$kk vk"kk] eR; qdh vi\$kk  
 thou] vLrnZ'V dsLFku ij cghf'V] dq irk dsLFku ij l ðn; ZrFkk ; FkkFkZ ds  
 LFku ij vkn"kked[kh ; FkkFkkn dsi{k/kj FkA vkykd fo"oukFk i l kn usiæpln  
 dh ekuoh; l ðnu"kyrk] muds0; fDrRo , oamuds l kfgR; ds mnas; ij Bhd  
 gh fy[kk g&^iæpln ds l kfgR; ij l oZ f"ko dk "kkl u gA vkuln dh muds  
 fy, dkbzLora l Rrk ughaFk( og l kekt d&thou dseW; ka l svuqkkl r fgr  
 dk gh , d vx FkA tks vkuln l koZfud fgr ea; kx ugha nrk] og {kf.kd  
 mRstuk ek= g\$ ml dk dkbz eW; ugha; g Hkdsrd ekuookn gh iæpln ds  
 thou&n"ku vlg l kfgR; dk ey rRo gA\*\*13 bruk gh ughaLo; aiæpln us vius  
 thou ds vire o'k 1936 bD eay[kuA eagkusokys'ixfr"ky y\$kd l æk ds  
 igys vf/ko\$ku dh v/; {krk djrs gq 'l kfgR; ds mnas; \* ij idk"k Mkyrs gq  
 dgk Fk&^gekjh dl ksh ij ogh l kfgR; [kjk mrjæx ft lea mPp pølu gk\$  
 Lok/hurk dk Hko gk\$ l ðn; Zdk l kj gk\$ l tu dh vRek gk\$ thou dh l Ppkb; ka  
 dk idk"k gk&tksgeeaxfr] l æk'kZ vlg cpsh i shk dj\$ l yk; sughaD; kld vc vlg  
 T; knk l kuk eR; qdk y{k.k gA<sup>14</sup>

#### l UnHkZ xbfk %

- 1- iæpln] l kfgR; dk mnas; / gA idk"ku] bykgkckn] l l dj.k 2001] i0 51
- 2- l kguh] Hkh'e ¼ 0¼ iæpln % i fruf/k dgkfu; k jktdey idk"ku] ubl  
fnYyh] l l dj.k 2005] i0 48
- 3- ogha i0 41
- 4- ogha i0 95
- 5- ogha i0 96
- 6- ogha i0 126
- 7- ogha i0 43&44
- 8- ogha i0 97&108
- 9- ogha i0 133
- 10- ogha i0 136
- 11- ogha i0 139
- 12- ogha i0 140
- 13- i.k.Ms] Jhfuokl ¼ 0¼ i kkl ekuo&eW; fo"kskld] dk"kh fglunwfo" ofo | ky; ]  
okjk.kl h] vld&56] Hkx&01] o'kZ 2010&11] i0 160
- 14- iæpln] l kfgR; dk mnas; / i0 26

\*\*\*\*\*

egknōh oelz ds I EHkk'k.kā ea f''k{k vlg ekuo eV;

i Hkk' dēkj feJ\*

Egknōh ekurh Fkaf d fy[kusvlg ckyuseacfu; knh varj; g gSfd fy[krs l e; y[kd viuh vuHk'ir; kads l kfk furkUr vdsyk gkrk gS bl fy, ml dh vuHk'ir; kaclyus dh vi[kk ea vf/kd xgjh gkrh gS tcf d Hkk'k.kdrkz ds l e{k fHkUk vuHk'ir; ka ds Jkrk gkrh gā; gh og dkj.k gSfd oDrk l s vf/kd ekuoh; vlg l ōnu''khy gkaus dh , d LokHkkfod vi[kk gkrh gā ge tkurs gS fd l Eonuk l hdkjkaeafjorū dk l cl sdjxj ek; e gā bl fy, oDrk; fn l Eonu; ōr gks rks ml dh ok.kh dk i Hkko l ekt ds fy, cgr gh eaydkjh gkrk gā

Egknōh ds I EHkk'k.kā ea ge; g xqk i krs gā vius l EHkk'k.kā ea egknōh us 0; ki d l kā.Nfrd l eL; kvka dh foopuk dh gā n'sk jk'Vj "kkl u l l .Nfr f''k{k} ekuo eV; k Hkk'k} l kfgR; vlg l cl sc<dj fL=; k i j ft l xgurk l segknōh us vius l EHkk'k.kā ea fopkj fd; k gSog vpjt i shk djus okyk gā vpjt bl fy, fd egknōh dh tksNfo fgUnh l kfgR; dsfo | kFFkz kadschp cuh gōz gSog bl fonqh egknōh l sfHkUu gā Nk; kokn dh dof; =h ds: lk eamudsdk0; dh Hk0; rk ij gh fopkj gkrk jgk gSvlg l keU; r; k egknōh dks'uhj Hkh nqk dh cnyh' gh l e>k tkrk jgk gS fdUrqmuds l EHkk'k.kā l stkseknōh mHkj dj vkrh gā og egknōh 'rkj Hkh gS vk?kr Hkh vlg >adkj dh xfr Hk'A

jkefoykl "kelz us egknōh ij fopkj djsr gq egknōh ds bl okdeHko dh pplz dh g&''os viuh gā h l stc Jkrkvka dks griHk dj nrh g&vlg os; k rks gā rh gS; k ckyrh gS l quusdk dke T; knkrj nū jka dks gh djuk i M-rk g&rc osdfo dh Hkkoprk l svf/kd vkykpd dh fo''yskd cū) dk gh ifjp; nrh gā\*\* Bhd gh y{; fd; k gS nūkkFk fl g usfd egknōh ds; gkdfork dh L=h dk pgjk vka q/ka l sHhck gS i jUrqx | dh L=h deB l Bkl vlg etcir gā egknōh ds Hkk'k.kā dh fo'k; &olrq dh rjQ l d's djsr gq mlgkauscrk; k gSfd egknōh dgā Hkh l e>k'k ugha djrHā tc Hkh rj dk dF; xhka ea cg x; k tc mlgayxk fd i qj kofRr gh "ksk gS rks egknōh us dfork fy[kuh cln dj nhā xk's B; k l Hkkvlg l ekj kga ea egknōh d Hkh Hkh vius l kfgR; ij ckr ugha djrHā FkHā xak ij] f=osh ij] fgeky; ij ckrad jrHā FkHā l .Nfr ij ckrad jrHā FkHā

Egknōh ds Hkk'k.kā ds i z ak ea, d egRo i w l z ckr; g gSfd ft l i zdkj; s Hkk'k.k fofo/k fo'k; ka l s l Ecfu/kr gā ml h i zdkj budk l EcU/k fo | kFFkz k "kkl u drkvk l keU; L=h&i q 'k l kfgR; dkj kavkn fofo/k ekuo l engka l sgā tgka egknōh ds d n Hkk'k.k fo''fo | ky; kavlg egkfo | ky; kaeafn, x, nh{kUur Hkk'k.k gS oghamRRkj i n'sk fo/kku ifj'kn eagq mudsvfHkHkk'k.kā dk Hkh viuk vyx egRo gā vkdk''kok.kh , oa iz kx efgyk fo | ki hB ea gq mudsfu; fer Hkk'k.k rks gā ghā

Egknōh ds I EHkk'k.kā ea, d jk'Vā dscrk Hkkjr dh i jk'k'urk dh i R; d fLFkr dh i gpkv gSvlg ml l se ōr dsmik; kadh fpurk HkHā egknōh vius , d Hkk'k.k eaLi'V : lk l s; g dgrh gāfd unh&i o'z&l ery ek= jk'Vā ugha cu

\*l gk; d i z/; ki d] fgUnh foHkx] vl e fo''fo | ky;] fl ypj eV; foe''kz 74

tkrsvlg u ekuokadh fo'ke HkM+gh jk'V<sup>a</sup> dh vř/kdkfj .kh gks tkrh gA mudk ekuuk  
 gSfd f''k{k fd l h Hkh jk'V<sup>a</sup> dk es n.M dgh tk l drh gA ,d k bl fy, fd og  
 vrhr ; qkadh mi yř/k; kærFkk oržku i fjfLFkr; kadh l fu/k&LFky gh ugh ,d k  
 vkykd Hkh gS ft l eaHko'; dh : i j{k fu[kjrh vlg Li 'V l sLi 'Vrj gksh pyrh  
 gA

Egknøh oekZ dh nř'V eaf''k{k ekuoh; eW; kadh LFki uk dk , d  
 dkjxj ek/; e gA Li 'V "kOnkæamlgkæsdgk gSfd gekjk vR; Ur i kphu nšk gSvlg  
 gekjh l lNfr Hkh vR; Ur i kphu gA i kphu l lNfr okys nšk ea thou ds dN  
 ekuoh; eW; gkrs gA ,d sekuoh; eW; kadh gj u; s; qk eau; h i jh{k djuh i Mrh  
 gS vlg fQj iz kx eamudks rikuk i Mrk gS nřkuk i Mrk gSfd vkt ds; qk eas  
 dgla BgjrsgA ; gha vkdj f''k{k dh e[; Hkædk l keus vkrh gA egjküh yky  
 døj egkfo|ky;| cyjkeij ds , d nh{kUr Hkk'k.k ea ogla ds fo| kFkZ k dks  
 l Eck/kr djrsg egknøh us tks dN dgk ml l sbl ckr dks l e>usea vki kuh  
 gksh gA egknøh us dgk fd fo| kFkZ dk thou ,d k gSfd ft l earhu ; qk feyrs  
 gS rhu i hf<; kafeyrh gS rhu Lolu feyrs gA vki ; g l e> yafd vrhr ea tks  
 Fkk og vkt vki dks i klr gS bl ; qk dh tks i jh{k gS iz kx dh fLFkr gSog Hkh  
 vki dks i klr gA Hko'; dk tks Lolu gS og Hkh vkids l Eedk gA vki dk  
 mRrjkf/kdkj , d idkj l sf=xqkRed gA rhu idkj dk gA vkids vrhr ea tks  
 eW; Fk mudksu; s; qk ea i jhf{kr djds Hko'; dk fp= cuk yarksuf"pr : lk l s  
 vki viusnšk dks viusy{; dh vlg yst k, xA

rRdkyhu vaxth f''k{k dselr0; dks [kysrh gøZegknøh dgrh gA  
 fd i j''kfl r nšk eaf''k{k dk m|s; ogh ughagls drk tksLk''kfl r nšk dsfy,  
 vko"; d gA Hkko ukxfjd ds0; fDrRo dk ,d k fodkl ] ft l eam l dk LokfHkeku]  
 jk'VHkkouk] vl; k; ds fo: ) l æ'kZ dh bPNk vkfn fo"ksrk, a fodfl r gks l dh  
 LorU= nšk dsfy, mi ; kxh gks l drk gSfdUrqfotrk "kkl d oxZdsfy, "kfl rka  
 dh ubZih<h dk ,d k fodkl vL=&"kL=kæ l svf/kd "kæktud gSD; kæd og fodkl  
 fotrk dh fu.kh t; dks vfu.kh djus vlg ml s i jkt; eacnyus dh "kDr  
 j[krk gA ; g dgusdh vko"; drk ughafd egknøh dk l cl svf/kd /; ku vl; k;  
 dsfo: ) l æ'kZ djusdh bPNk fodfl r djusdh f''k{k nsuokyh 0; oLFk ij gA bl s  
 nřkrs gq i ks eustj ik.Ms dk ; g dguk fcYdy l gh l kcr gksh gS fd  
 vkykdæusegknøh ds vld qkæ i j rks/; ku fn; k gSfdUrqmudsvkØks'k ij ugh  
 egknøh dh Li 'V ekW; rk Fkh fd f''k{k }kj k fo'ke i Hkkoædk l ækæku dj l keatL;  
 Hkkouk dk foLrkj fd; k tkuk plfg, A ,d k bl fy, fd iR; d euq; fo"ksk  
 i fjfLFkr; kæp fo"ksk l ædkjæds l kFk mRi Uk gksh gA euq; dh fHku i fjfLFkr; kæ  
 , oal ædkjææ l ækæku vlg l keatL; gh l "kDr vlg mnkj euq; cuk l drk gA

egknøh dk Hkh ; g ekuuk gSfd gekjh uhj l f''k{k ea thou dk  
 cgeW; l e; 0; FkZ gks tkrk gA ge ckY; koLFk l s dSkS Zea vlg dSkS Z l s; kðu  
 ea i dšk djrsg "kæd Kku dk cks ydja l jLorh ds l ketT; eage etnjh gh

djrsjgrsgA gekjh jh<+dh gMMh >ø tkrh gš euq; Ro dk l olākh.k fodkl ugha  
 glrkA Hkkokadksge pkgsl e> Hkh yā mlgaviuseeLFky ij dšlur ughadj ikrA  
 oDrirkvkvš fucU/kāeapkgsgge mu Hkkokadk iz kx djā thou eamudh ifj.kfr  
 ughagkrhA bl ifjflFkr lscpusdsfy, ckY; dky l sgh ; fn Hkk'kk&f''k{k dh Hkh  
 0; oLFkk gks vls Hkko dsl kFk l elr thou&; k=k fu; fer gkš rHkh gekjs thou ea  
 ; FkkFkz l keatL; LFkkfir gks l drk gš gekjk 0; ogkj lgt ekuoh; 0; ogkj gks  
 l drk gš vls iR; d fo'k; eamfpr ifjek.k dh j{k gks l drh gA

egknōh bl ckr dksydj fpārr Fkafd ge vkt Hkh f''k{k&0; oLFkk  
 eaml h <kps dks pyk jgs gāftl ea euq; dks euq; rk nus dh dkbz "kDr gh ugha  
 gA gekjh f''k{k dk y{; dōy iek.k&i= nsk ek= gA mlgkustkš ndj dgk gš  
 fd euq; ; U= ek= ughagšfd ml dsl c dy&i qz [kky dj Bhd dj fn; stk; aks  
 vls ry ; k xhl Mkydj i q% pkyw dj fn; k tk, xkA iR; d euq; fo'ksk  
 ifjflFkr; kaeavls fo'ksk l ldkjka dsl kFk mRiUu glrk gA bu ifjflFkr; kaeavls  
 l ldkjkae dN vuphy gks l drsgā vls dN ifrdwA f''k{kky; , d s dkj [kks gā  
 tglafō'ke i Hkkokadk l ākku glrk gš vls l keatL; Hkkouk dk folrkjA bl h dkj.k  
 l sl kQ nls ij egknōh usdgk fd ij. kQ LOfirz vls Kku dh nf'V l sgekjh f''k{k  
 ea, d k ew/Hkr ifjorū pkg, tksuohu ih<h dks pkjf=d n<rk vls l kNfrd  
 nf'V ndj mlgabl egku nsk dsxls o dsvuq lk gh l "kDr] eW; fu'B vls mnkj  
 euq; cuk l dA

egknōh dh ; g Li'V l e>nkjh Fkh fd ykdrk=d 0; oLFkkvkdh  
 tksHkh detkšj; ka l keusvk jgh gāml dsi hNsf''k{k dk vHko vls HkVdko gh ew  
 dkj.k gA mlgkuscrrk; k gšfd vkt tksgekjk ykdra= ijh rjg l Qy ughagšjgk  
 gSml dsew eaizō vls f''k{kkr ykd dk vHko gA mudk fo'okl Fk fd iztkrU=  
 dh l Qyrk dsfy, l keld; turk dk f''k{kkr gkuk ftruk t: jh gSml l s Hkh  
 T; knk t: jh gšfd "kkl u&0; oLFkk ftu ykxkads gkFk eagls os izō vls f''k{kkr  
 gkA vkxsmlgkuscrrk; k gšfd l kE; okn 0; oLFkk dk; e djustsfy, rks; g f''k{k  
 vls Hkh t: jh gsktrh gSD; kād l kE; okn ckā gh ughavkrfjd thou ij Hkh gekjs  
 l kpu&fopkjus dh fn''kk ij Hkh cl/ku yxkrk gA

egknōh ij ckr djrsq ; g Hkyk; k ughatk l drk gšfd osml h  
 xkakh ; k dh dof; =h&fopkj d gā tks egku vkn''kā, oamnās; ka l sl pkfyr gA  
 LoHkfod gh gšfd ge ikrsgāfd egknōh xkakh th dsfpuru vls vkpj.k l svR; Ur  
 i Hkkfor FkA bl h dkj.k l s xkakh th dsf''k{k l Eclw/h fopkjka dk Hkh mu ij xgjk  
 i Hkko geafn[kkbz i Mrk gA xkakh th usdgk Fk fd tksfpRr dh "kQ) u djš eu  
 vls bflnz kadkso''k eaj [kuk u fl [k,] fuHkz rk vls LokoyEcu i šk u djš fuokš  
 dk l k/ku u crk, vls xykeh l s Nwus vls vktkn jgus dk gkš yk vls l keF; l  
 u mitk,] ml f''k{k ea pkgstftruh tkudkj dh [ktkuk] rkfd d dkyrk vls  
 Hkk'kk&ikf.MR; ekst m gš og f''k{k ughagš ; k v/kjh f''k{k gA f''k{k l sejk vflki k;  
 ; g gšfd clyd dh ; k i s<+dh "kjhj] eu rFkk vRk dh mRre {lerkvk dks

mn?kVr fd;k tk;s vlg ckj izk" k ea yk; k tk; A xdkhth ekurs Fks fd  
v{kj&Kku u rksf" k{k dk vflre y{; gsvlg u ml dk vkjEhka og rkseuq; dh  
f" k{k dsdbz l k/kua eal sdoy , d l k/ku gA mTts ds vius, d nh{kUr Hkk'k.k  
eægknøh usHkh dgk Fkk fd f" k{k vius l hfer vFkzeathou dh r\$ kjh ekuh tk  
l drh g\$ ijUrQ0; ki d vFkzeathou dk pje mnas; gh jgxA bu l hfer  
vlg 0; ki d vFkzeathou vlrfoj ksk l Ehko ugha g\$ D; kAd l hfer 0; ki d vFkzeathou  
vlrHkh jgrk gA euq; 0; ki d l ef'V dk vak vlg fo"o ukxfjd gkdj Hkh fdl h  
nsk fo" ksk dk ukxfjd vlg l ekt fo" ksk dk vak gsk gsvlg bl ukrso" ksk drD; ka  
rFk vf/kdkj ka l sf? kjk jgrk gA fol xfr rc mRiUk gkrh g\$ tc f" k{k fu: nas;  
r\$ kjh ek= jg tkrh g\$ D; kAd og ifj.kkeghu fØ; k" khyrk gA

xdkhth dh gh rjg egknøh oekHkh vijk vlg ijk nksukarjg dh  
gh f" k{k vkaft l smUgk us Øe" k% vFkzkjh vlg i jekFkzkjh f" k{k dgk g\$ dh fgek; rh  
FkA mudsvuq kj ijk fo l k ekuo ds vkrEcksk rFk l gtr iDr; kadsA/okeu  
dk ek; e gsvlg vijk ml dh ykdd fLFkr eafodkl dk l k/kuA i jekFkzkjh  
fo l k l ekuo dh ekuf l d ofRRk; kds mnkrhdj.k dk ck\$ gkr gsvlg vFkzkjh  
ml sykdd nf'V l sthou&; ki u dsfy, mi; Dr vlg l rfy fodkl nrh gA  
viuh ckr Li 'V djrsgq mUgk us crk; k gsfv vFkzkjh fo l k og fo l k gStks l ekt  
eavki dks mi; kch cukrh g\$ tskvki dks thou dh vkrhfodk dh l fo/kk, anrh g\$  
ftl l svki deZ ds {s= e\$ xkø e\$ uxj e\$ jk'V<sup>a</sup> ea viuk LFku cukrs g\$ vlg  
i jekFkzkjh fo l k og fo l k gSftl l svki l ef'V l stMrgA ml eaekuoh; ew;  
g\$ ftl l svki dk an; curk g\$ vki dh cf) curh g\$ vki mnkj cursg\$ Lug" khy  
cursg\$ l nHko , oal Eilurk l siwZekuo cursg\$ ftl l svki dh cf) vlg an;  
dk ifj' dkj gkr gA ge l e> l drsg\$ fd egknøh usbl ckr dh vko"; drk  
tkfgj dh Fkh fd Hkjr dsfy, gea, d jpukRed yk\$ & f" k{k.k dh izkryh dh  
t: jr g\$ tskgekjsn\$ dh fo" ksk ifjLFkr dks/; ku ea [krsgq cukbZxbZ gsvlg  
ftl dk mnas; gsm l Hkn dksfeVku] tskvkt ck\$ d vlg "kkjhjd ifjJe djus  
okyka ds chp [kMk gks x; k gA egknøh ds bl f" k{k dsekMy l sgh l c rjg ds  
Je dks, d ry ij ykdj og vkrE l eku isnk fd; k tk l drk g\$ tks0; fDr ds  
usrd fodkl dsfy, vko"; d gA

xdkh dh gh Hkh egknøh dh f" k{k l Ecu/kh l e> dk egkeuk enu  
ekgu ekyoh; dh f" k{k l sl EcfU/kr ekU; rkval sey [kkuk dkbZ vk"p; Z dh ckr  
ughagA epl/ fcgkj yky usekyoh; th egkjt ij fy [krsgq ; g crk; k gsfv  
thou dk l okh.k fodkl ekyoh; th dh f" k{k & i) fr dk ewell= FkA ospkrs  
Fksd fo l kFk; kdsfy, f" k{k dk , d k izU/k gsfv osv iuh "kkjhjd] ck\$ d rFk  
HkkokRed "kfDr; ka dks ifjiQV vlg fodfl r dj l d\$ vlg vkxs pydj fdl h  
0; oLk; } kjk l PpkbZ vlg bekunkjh l sviuk thou fuokj dj l d\$ dykiwZ vlg  
l kn; ÷; thou 0; rhr dj l d\$ l ekt eavknj.kh; vlg fo" okl ik= cu l d\$  
rFk ns' HkhDr l stkseuq; dksmPpdksV dh l ok djusdh vlg iDr djrh g\$ vius  
thou dks vyNr dj jk'V<sup>a</sup> dh l efr l ok dj l dA

vc rd dsfoopu vlg mngkj. kkal s; g l e> l duk ef"dy ugha  
 gSfd thou dk l okkh.k fodkl djuk gh egknsh dh f"kk l ECU/kh ekU; rkvk adk  
 Hkh ewell= gA vkpj.k dh "kfj] ifiV vlg ifjiDork dsfy, ekyoh; th /ke/  
 ukxfjdrk vlg usrdrk dh f"kk vko"; d l e>rs FkA mudh /ke/ dh 0; k[; k  
 usrdrk l s vkrkr vlg ukxfjdrk l s l eflor FkA os ns'khfDr dks /ke/ dk  
 egRo iwlz vx Lohdkj djrs FkA mudh usrdrk cgr vkkæa/keZkFkæa ifri knr  
 usrd vkn'skaij vkfJr FkA egknsh dk dguk Fk fd /ke/ds l Eink; l seShk; Hkr  
 ughagkrh] fdUrjktuhfr ds LkEink; Hk; Hkr dj nrs gA /ke/ds l Eink; rksfd l h  
 vLFk dks dN usrd eW; k dks ydj pyrs g mu usrd eW; kæa pksos b l k us  
 ifri knr fd, gA pksos Ee n] pks "kajkpk; Zu cgr dN thou dsrRo , d l s  
 fey tkrs gA

egknsh usviuh tkrh; l lNfr vlg tkrh; Lefr; kæa ifri knr  
 usrd vlg ekuoh; eW; k dks vkrkr kr djusdh ij .kk crkrsgq fo l kFkZ k l sdgk  
 fd ge f"kk rks nsjgs g yfdu døy if"kk.k gksjgk gSfcuk bl ckr ij /; ku  
 fn, fd fdl pht dk if"kk.k nsjgs gA ; g rksgekjs "kkL=kæag geks n"ku ea  
 g geks/keZ e gA muea l sml s [kst dj geafudkyuk gA gekjh tksog ekuork  
 g ekuoh; rRo g Lug dk RRo gSml usgekjs; gkank&nks d: .kk ds egku /ke/  
 dks tle fn; k gA ft l l lNfr usbl Hkjr dsiq 'kFkZ dks i k 'k dksjke ds: lk  
 eami fLFkr fd; k] ft l usbl Hkjr dh dyk dks Hkrouk dks N'.k ds: lk eami fLFkr  
 fd; k] ft l usbl ds fuon dks c] ds: lk eami fLFkr fd; k] ml ds ikl vkr  
 l EHkrouk, a gA

gkyk id egknsh us l lNfr dh rjQ tkus dsfy, nks i wZ "kRk Hkh  
 j [kh gA igyk ; g fd ml gkæsekuk gSfd bl dsfy, l a e dk gkuk cgr gh t: jh  
 gA fcuk thou dks l a fer fd,] fcuk e; knr fd, og vkr "kFDr ugha vkrh  
 ft l l sgea l lNfr dseW; oku dks xg.k djusdh {kerk fodfl r gkrh gA n l jk  
 ml gkæus; g Hkh crk; k gSfd døy xg.k djusdh {kerk gkuk gh lk; knr ugha gScfyd  
 l lNfr ea l seW; oku dks igpkuus ds food dk gkuk Hkh mrug gh vko"; d gA  
 njvLky] gekjs l k lNfrd eW; egRo iwlz gA ijUr qoræku ; æ dh l eL; kvk l s  
 mudh l æfr u cBkus ij osgekjh ixfr dsiq kæa c kagq iRFkj gks tk, æ fdl h  
 ns'k dh l lNfr l sml ns'k ds l ekt dk ogh l ECU/k gStks/kjrh vlg cht dk glrk  
 gA cht dk o'k gkuk gh ugha ml dsiYyokadh gjhfrek] Qy k d j æ vlg Qy dk  
 j l ek/kqZ ml dh feVvh ds Lohko ij flukh gA thou ds vlur% vlg cká  
 fodkl & Øe ea tks eW; vlg thou&i) fr curh pyrh g ogh ns'k&fo"ksk dh  
 l lNfr gA fodkl dh ; g /kkjk , d vlg ns'k&dky l s vlg n l jh vlg "kk" or  
 thou&eW; k l sl hfer jgusdsdkj.k iR; d ; æ eauohu ikphu dk l æe mi fLFkr  
 djrh gA ft l idkj unh dks rV ds l hfer vkr l sn[kusij Hkh geaml ds vy;  
 mnxe vlg xlr0; dk ck&k jgrk gSml h idkj vius; æ ds dky [k.M ean[k dj  
 Hkh gea viuh l lNfr ds vkne l kr rFk y; dk ck&k gkrk jgrk gA

f"kk eathou eW; kadsI Ello; dsfy, egknsh f"kk eal kfgR; dks  
 "kkfey djustij cgr cy nrh gA ; g bl {ks= eamudk eksyd ; ksnku gA mlgkns  
 crk; k gSfd thou dh orzku fo'kerk dksnj djustk tksj l k; u gekjs l kfgR;  
 eagSml dk f"kk eami ; kx u djuk Hky gkshA bfrgkl crkrk gSfd tc&tc , d  
 nsk nl jsn'sk l s"kdR ds?kks eackyrk gSrc&rc , d nkl vlg nl jk Lokeh gks  
 tkrk gA , d foftr vlg nl jk fotrk cu tkrk gA ijUrqt&tc , d nsk nl js  
 l sl kfgR; dsLoj eackyrk gSrc&rc l kr l epzdk vUrj ikj dj] mUur iorka  
 dksykak dj mudsan; , d nl jsdsfudV vk tkrsgA , d nl jsds l qk vlg  
 nqkka l srknRE; dj yrs gA

egknsh uscrk; k gSfd euq; viuh jkxRed 0; kflr ds fcuk  
 l efV eaigpkuk ugha tk l drkA og viusck) d folrkj dsfcuk ekuk ugha tk  
 l drk vlg bl 0; kflr ds eW; kadu ds vHko ea ekuo tkfr dh ixfr dk  
 y[k&tkk vfeV ughajg l drkA unh ftl idkj nkskarVka dk vyx&vyx  
 Li "kdjdshh viuh , drk ea, d j [krh gS ml h idkj l kfgR; thou dh fHku tku  
 i Musokyh ofRRk; ka dks vius Li "kz dh , drk ea, d j [krk gA

mudsvud kj l kfgR; dh Hkne ij dkfynkl vlg nyl hnl ftrus  
 gekjs gamrus l kjsfo"o ds gsvlg "kd l fi ; j] xksh Vky l Vk; vkfn ftrus vius  
 nskads gamrus gh gekjs gA ge /kjr ij nhokja [kMh dj dS ml sck/ l drsgS  
 ij mu nhokja dh ApkbZ l svckk" [kM&[kM eaughacV l drk gA ge rky dj  
 cknysadk cVokjk ughadj l drS uki dj fdj. kadsfoHkfrtr ughadj l drsvlg  
 fixu dj rkjadksughaysnsl dra bl h idkj dh , drk l kfgR; eafeyrh gA ; fn  
 vkt dsfo'ke thou eage ubZ ih dh , drk cuk, j [kuk pkgrsgsrksgea f"kk  
 eal kfgR; vlg l hNfr dks, d k egRoiwzLFkku nsuk glock ftl l sfo | kfkz dkskuo  
 , drk vlg fo"ocU/kqo dk l dr ikr gsl dsvlg og vf/kd iwz euq; cu l dA

I UnHkz xbfk %

1- l Hkk'k.k egknsh l kfgR; Hkou i kboV fy0 bykgkcn

\*\*\*\*



u; h dfork ds eW; , oa l kfgfR; d nf'Vdksk

vf[kyšk dękj fd g ;kno\*

u; h dfork ds nkš eadfo; ka vls l ehkdka us igyh ckj dfork  
ds l UnHkZ ea cnyrs gq eW; ka dh ppkZ dh gA eW; \* "kCn ewr% vFkZ'kkL= l s  
l Ecfu/kr gA vFkZ'kkL= dk ; g "kCn tc ekuoh; l onukvka ds xgu Lrjka ds l kFk  
tM'rk gSrk ekuoh; l onukvka dh rjg ml dh l hek; ; QSy tkrh gA ; ghaij iz'u  
mBrk gSfd D; k oLrqdksml ds vLrRo ds dkj .k gh eW; oku ekuk tk l drk gS  
u; h dfork ds iedk dfo MKW txnh" k xlr dk ekuuk gSfd dkbZ Hkh oLrqvius  
vLrRo ds dkj .k gh eW; oku ugha ekuh tk l drh D; kAd eW; & cksk vLrRo  
cks k l sfHkuu gA<sup>1</sup> bl dk vFkZ ; g ughafd eW; & cksk vLrRo cksk dk fu'ksk djrk  
gA l gh vFkZ earks; g vLrRo cksk dk , d fof" k'V Lohdkj gh gS yfdu dkbZ oLrq  
vLrRo j [kus ij fdl h l UnHkZ fo"ksk ea eW; oku gks l drh gA

eW; \* dh dYiuk ekua dks ml dks iwkZ vLrRo ea Lohdkj djd  
gh dh tk l drh gA D; kAd eW; \* dh fLFkr fdl h oLrqea u gkdj ekua ead  
ekua gh eW; ka dk fu/kkZ .k djrk gS vls ml h dh vko"; drkvka ds vuq kj eW;  
cur} fcxM'rs jgrs gA eW; \* dkbZ ewZ oLrq ughaft l sge nsk l d} cfYd eW; \*  
viusea , d /kkj .kk %dUI \$V½ gS , d vuqko gA dkbZ Hkh oLrq eW; oku gks l drh  
gA eW; veWZ gSft l s0; fDr Hkxrkj >yrk gS vls ft l sog vuqko ds Lrj ij  
thrk gA eW; \* dk vLrRo 0; fDr dh bPNk ij fuHkZ jgrk gA fopkj ka vls  
bPNkvka ea oSp«; rFk ekua & eu dh tfVyrk rFk ml l smRiUu l ak'kZ ds l eku  
eW; ka ea Hkh l ak'kZ dh fLFkr cuh jgrh gA gj eku; rk dh vLohNfr ds ckn vius  
vuqko dks Lohdkj djuds fl ok vls dkbZ pkj ugha gks ka<sup>2</sup> MKW txnh" k xlr dk  
dguk gSfd rYor% l Hkh eW; ekua & eW; gS pgs os uSrd gl pgs l kn; i j d  
eW; ; k dkbZ vls] ij fo"ksk vFkZ ea ekua eW; ka dk rRi ; Zmu eW; ka l sgStk ekua  
ds vLr fjd l gt Lo: i ds l cl sfudV irhr gks gS rFk ml ds l onukRed  
0; fDrRo l sl cl svf/kd l h/ks vls xgu : i l sl Ec) gA mudh fo"ksrk bl h ea  
gSfd ekuoh; l onukvka dh muea eDr vls mnkj LohNfr gA thou eamu eW; ka  
dh ifr'Bk dk vFkZ ekuork , oaeuoh; rk dh ifr'Bk gA mudsfcuk ekua vLrRo  
fujFkZl gA bl l sfHkuu : i ea ekua & eW; \* dh dYiuk eS ugha dj ikrk gA<sup>3</sup> ubZ  
dfork ds gh , d vU; dfo MKW /kebhj Hkjr rh ds fopkj eS l kFkZl dk igyw  
l cl s cMk ekua & eW; gA<sup>4</sup>

vc iz'u mBrk gSfd eW; ka ea ifjorZu D; ka gsrk gS eW; ka ea  
cnyko D; ka gsrk gS ; g Hkh iz'u mBrk gSfd eW; ka ea ifjorZu gsrk gS; k eW; ka  
dk fodkl gsrk gS l fo/kk ds fy, ge ifjorZu\* "kCn dk iz'xk djsr gS yfdu  
oLrq% fo"o fodl u" khy gS vls ml ds l kFk gh ekua & l LohNfr ds vuq i ekua  
eW; ka ea Hkh fodl u" khy gS vls ml ds l kFk gh ekua & l LohNfr ds vuq i ekua  
eW; ka ea Hkh fodkl gsrk gS osfujl rj fodfl r gksr jgrs gS viuh vko"; drkvka

\*"kksk Nk=] fgluh foHkx] egkRek xk/kh dk"kh fo | ki hB] okjk .kl h eW; foe" kZ 80

ds vuq iA dHkh "kh?k xfr l svls dHkh /kh&/kh& MKW fur; kuUn frokj h ds "kOnka  
e&eW; l n& foo"krk ds Hkh rj mi trk g& l EcU/k& ds l Uryu e& mi trk g&<sup>5</sup>  
l EHkor% eW; bl fy, Hkh cnysr g& fd euq; eW; klosk.k djrk g& vls ; g  
eW; klosk.k bl fy, djrk g& fd og cnysr gq ifjosk ds l kFk dN l tu djuk  
pkgrk g& elDI bknh fopkj/kjk ds vuq kj] eW; & ifjorU dk i&f k dkj.k  
vFk&rl= g& Yk&ehdkur oekZ dk rksekuuk g& fd ^tc Hkh fd l h oLrqdk l UnHkZ  
cny trk g& srks ml ds l kFk&l kFk ml dseW; Hkh cnys trks g&<sup>6</sup>

u, eW; ka dh [kst rc dh trk h g& tc i&ipfyr thou&eW;  
; k rks/oLr gks trks g& ; k brusfuthb vls : f<xLr gks trks g& fd u, ; q& ds  
l UnHkZ e& mudh dkbZ mi ; k&xrk ugha fn [k&bZ i M&h g& ft l l s c&] thoh oxZ dh  
mue& dkbZ vL Fk ugha jg trk h<sup>7</sup>

l u~ 1950 ds ckn eW; ka e& rsth l s cnysko vk; ka ; g cnysko  
l ka Nfrd] nk" kZud] l k&f t d] jktu hfrd rFk ekuoh; Lrjka i j g& kA ubZ dfork  
usrst h l s cnysr gq eW; ka dh vFkO; fDr nhA , d Hk&ed /k&j.kk ; g jgh g& fd  
ubZ dfork useW; ka dks l ; kl cnysudk iz kl fd; k g& t&fd oLr&LFkr , d h  
ugh g& oLr&LFkr ; g g& fd eW; ifjosk vls l&kt dh vfuok; rkvka ds  
ifj.k&elo: i cnysr Fk mlg&ubZ dfork us l "kDr vFkO; fDr nhA ; g eW; k&esk  
dk nls d&oy dkO; ds {k= e&gh ugh& cfYd dgkuh] ukVd vls miU; kl ds {k=ka  
e&Hkh pykA vr% ; g Li'V g& fd ; fn ubZ dfork us gh eW; ka dks cnysk g&rk rks  
; g Loj l kfgR; dh vU; fo/k&vka e& ; k rks vk gh u i krs ; k fQj bruh rst h l s  
u vkr&

ubZ dfork /k& n" kZu] uhr] vkp&j] vkfn l s l EcU/kr fd l h eW;  
dks Q&e&ys ds : i e&Lohdkj ugha djrhA tk&ek useW; ka dh fo/k& ; d vl &fr; ka  
dks i&dk" k e&ykuk vls mlg&vLohdkj djuk ubZ dfork dk fo" k&rk g& ubZ dfork  
us/k& n" kZu] uhr] vkfn l Hkh i&dkj dseW; ka dks p&u&h nh g& vls thou dks uohu  
vut&fr] uohu fp&ru] uohu xfr ds elxZ e& vku&ys Q&e&ka vFkok eW; ka dh  
fo? k&rd vl &fr; ka dks vukoYk djuk l tZ&Redrk l svl Ec) ugha g& oju l tZ  
dh vk&yrk gh g& ubZ dfork us thou&eW; ka dh fQj i jh&kk dh g& u, eW; ka  
dh i&u% i jh&kk dk Oe u; k ugh g& gj ; q& us i j&k useW; ka dks vi us l UnHkZ e& d l k  
g& fd Urqbu ; q& ka dh dfork v&ds l keus l ek/kku ds rks i j dkbZ vkn" k&kn mrj  
vkrk jgk g& vls i z&uk&yrk dk LFku Hk&okRed eku&rk&knh vL Fk y&h jgh g&  
i j UrqubZ dfork dh ; Fk&Fk&knh nf'V dkYi fud ; k vkn" k&knh ; k Hk&ok&rk fefJr  
eku&okn l s l UrqV u g&dj thou dk eW; ] ml dk l k&n; i ml dk thou e&Hkh  
[kst rh g& ubZ dfork e&O; X; ds : i e&dg& i j&k useW; ka dh vLoh Nfr g& rks dg&  
nnZ dh l Ppk&Z ds Hkh rj l smxrs gq u, eW; ka dh l EHk&ouk ds i&fr vL Fk&A<sup>8</sup> ubZ  
dfork thou&eW; ka dk i jh&kk bl fy, djrh g& fd og n&f&kuk pkgrh g& vls vi us  
: <+: i e&fdrusvl &fri w&g&sx, g& budk fdruk Lo: i vkt dsfy, Hkh x&g;

gA tIx: d dfo vlg fplrd dksbl rjg dk ijh{k.k djuk iMrk gA  
 ubZdfork dsl EclU/k eaik; %; g dgk tkrk gSfd og vfro\$ fDrd  
 g\$ ml eaI kektfd eW; ka dk vdu ugha gA vFkZ~ubZdfork I kektfd nkf; Roka  
 I sP; r dfork gSrFk ml eacgqtu fgrk; vlg cgtu I qk; dh Hkkouk fufgr  
 ugha gA vr%gea; g n[kuk gSfd ubZdfork usI kektfd nkf; Roka dk fuokj fd; k  
 gS; k ugha vFkZ~I kektfd pruk dsuke ij ubZdfork usfdu I kektfd eW; ka  
 dksvfHkO; fDr nh gA ; gk ij ; g Li 'V dj nuk vko"; d gSfd ubZdfork tgl  
 , d vlg I kektfd nkf; Roka dk fuokj djrh gbl u, I kektfd eW; ka dh ifr'Bk  
 fo"ko : i I sekuoh; /kjry ij djrh g\$ ogk nh jh vlg og e/; dkyhu t t  
 : f<xr eW; ka dk [kys: i eacfg'dkj dj nrh gA ubZdfork dh I kektfd pruk  
 e/; dkyhu I kektfd pruk , oaixfroknh I kektfd pruk I s, dne vyx gA  
 I kektfd eW; ka ds{ks= eaubZdfork us; FkFkZ thou dksvfHkO; fDr  
 nhA f}rh; fo"o; d dsckn i jthoknh n\$kaeaHkVkpj] ?k vlg vU; k; dk bruk  
 ckyckyk gvk fd ml I s I R; ] U; k; ] vfgd kj fo"okl vlg i e t\$ sekuoh; eW; ka  
 dk yki gksx; k vlg usrd eW; ka dk vLrRo I ekr gksx; ka bl dk i Hko Hkjr  
 ds; pk oxZ ij i Mka 0; ki d ifjo\$ eaeuoh; , oal kektfd eW; ka dh vLohNfr  
 n[kdj og vkgr gksmBkA ifj.kkeLo: i ubZdfork eavfrfjDr vukLFk] fujk"kk  
 0; fDroknh dqBk vkfn dh vfHkO; fDr gbl ubZdfork ij ik; %; g vk[ki yxk; k  
 tkrk jgk gSfd bl eavukLFk] fujk"kk dqBk vkfn fo"ksrk, i f"pe dh udy I s  
 i \$k gbl gA ; g I R; gSfd ubZdfork ea budh vfHkO; fDr gbl g\$ fdUrq bu  
 fo"ksrkvka dks tle nsokys dkj.k vius I ekt eagh gA I ekt dk ifjo\$ cMk  
 fo'ke gA ; fn I kektfd fLFkr earM+rs0; fDr dksfujk"kk dqBk ykpj] =kl ]  
 n[k vlg eR; qdh dkeuk gsrh gSrksog m/kkj dh foo"krk , oahk; dh vu[kr]  
 vl gk; rk dh Hkkouk dh ; FkFkZ vfHkO; fDr gbl 'vU/kk; q\*] duji z k\*] rFk 'I kr  
 xhr o'k dh dfork, i ekuoh; thou dh ; U=.kkvka , oal dVck dks mn?kVr  
 djrh gA

ubZdfork usthou dksiwkZ: i eaLohdkj fd; k vlg ml ds; FkFkZ  
 dks Hkxus dh ykyl k 0; Dr dhA bl us thou dks i mbrh dkO; /kkjvka dh rjg u  
 rks, dkach : i eans[kk] u dny egr~: i ebl usthou dks thou ds: i eans[kkA  
 /kebhj Hkjr rh fy[krsgSfd ubZdfork ea0; fDroknh vxzg ; k I kektfd vxzg dk  
 i'zu HkeRed <x I smBk; k tkrk jgk gA fdUrqokLro eaubZdfork i Eke ckj  
 I eLr thou dks0; fDr ; k I ekt] bl idkj dsrak foHktuka ds vk/kkj ij u  
 eki dj eW; ka dk I ki \$k fLFkr ea0; fDr vlg I ekt nskadkseki usdk iz kl dj  
 jgh gA I kgr; ea0; fDr ds fontg dsuke ij cgr dN , d k vk; k gS tks  
 vLrrkRok I ekt ds fy, dY; k.kdkjh fl ) gvk gS vlg vDI j I kektfd  
 dY; k.k dsuke ij Hk cgr dN , d k vkrk jgk gS tks: f<+ ka dk I eFkZ] fodkl  
 dk foj\$kh] I ekt dsfy, vfgdj vlg thou dsl okh.k fodkl eack/kd fl )

gk&k jgk g&

ubZdfork ekuoh; xlg&o dh ifr'Bk dksi&u%LFkfi r djuk pkgrh  
g& okLro e& ubZdfork dh tksie&[k Hkko&Hk&e g&ml e&e&[; i'z'u g&I ok&h.k  
ekuoh; fo?kVu dk epkcyk djusdk /kebhj Hk&jrh dsvu& kj] ekuoh; xlg&o dh  
ifr'Bk bl h e&g&fd eu&; dksge food vlg& l adYi&"k&Dr l s; &r bfrgkl dk  
fue&rk vlg& viuh fu; fr dk vf/kuk; d eku& oLr&%ekuoh; xlg&o dh ifr'Bk  
fdl h , d 0; fDr dh l &[kku&Hk&fir ; k ml dsdyk 0; fDrRo dh ek& dh l eL; k ugha  
g& v&rr&k&Rok og Hk& , d 0; ki d l ke&ftd r&yo g&svlg& bl hfy, ; fn iR; &d  
Nk&/&l &Nk&/s l s 0; fDr dsxlg&o dksogh eg&yo fn; k tk, tks&M&l &cM&0; fDr  
dks feyrk g&<sup>10</sup> bl dh LFkki uk rHk& g& l drh g& tc ge l ke&ftd l erk ds  
fl ) k&r dk i k&F&red eku&; rk inku dj& eu&; vlg& eu&; dks l eku eku& eg&tu  
d&l e&[k y?k&u dks j [k&vlg& nks&k&dsfy, l eku u&rd e&v; vlg& l eku vf/k&kj  
vlg& l eku xlg&o dh ?k&sk.k& dj&

u&rd e&v; k&dh "kq vkr 0; fDr l s&g&[ ft l us /k&j&/k&j&s&fodfl r  
g&k&j bZ&oj rFk& bZ&oj ds ifr&fuf/k ds : i e&dk; Z djus okys i&[i] if.Mr ; k  
vkp&k; Z vk&fn dh e&L=.k& vf&ure g&rh Fk&A /k&j&/k&j&s& pruk dk fodkl g&v&k vlg&  
ml d&l k&F& gh l k&F& mn; g&v&k&eku&ookn d&k& eku&ookn d&smn; dky e&abZ&oj&t& h  
fdl h eku&ok&i&fj l Y&k ; k ml ds ifr&fuf/k /ke&[p&k; k& dks u&rd e&v; k&dk vf/kuk; d  
u ekudj eu&; dks gh bu e&v; k&dk fo/k&[; d eku&us dh i&[f&Y&k fodfl r g&[p&A<sup>11</sup>

ubZdfork dk dfo viusi&[br&h&Z&dfo; k&dh rjg vg&[k&nh g&S&y&du  
ml dk vg&pru Lrj ij g&rk g& i R; &d 0; fDr u&rd e&v; k&dk&sviuh l &[p&/k&ku& kj  
ekurk g& ftu u&rd e&v; k&dsfy, og n&[ j&dsfy, d&B&j g&rk g&S&ml&gh&dsfy,  
og vius; k viuk&dsfy, cM&k mn&j g&sm&Brk g& bl&gh&nk&[j&s&u&rd eku& i j ubZ  
dfork 0; &[; djrh g&[ vk&[k&[k vlg& &[k&[k 0; Dr djrh g& ubZ dfork j&ktu&frd  
e&v; k&dk&l &dh.k&rk vlg& l &rk; d&l k&F& ugha Loh&dkjrh] &fY&d ml&g&0; ki drk inku  
djrh g& tc dfo dgrk g&S&fd ^gj Hk&[k& vkneh f&cd&k& ugha g&rk& r&ks og  
j&kt&fuf&r dks&ekuo&&dY; k.k dsfuf&Y&k Loh&dkj djrk g& j&ktu&fr Hk&[k&svkneh dh  
foo"rk& dk Hk&j i j y&k&[k& m&B&rk&h g&[ y&[du ubZdfork bl /k&j.k& dk foj&[k& djrh g&

Hk&jr dh viuh l &[N&fr dh , d y&[ch ij&Ei&j&j&h g& ml ds&vius  
l &[N&frd e&v; g& e/; dkyhu l &[N&frd e&v; n&[h&n&[rk&v&[ dh olun&kj rh&F&Z  
; k=k rFk& vLoh&dkj dj&ds&j&k'Vh; l &[N&frd e&v; k&dk mn; g&v&kj y&[du Lor&[=rk  
feyrs&gh os&viuh x&f&j&[k&[sc&B&A Nk; kokn usftu l &[N&frd e&v; k&dk i&[; fn; kj  
os&Hk&jrh; r&ks&F&[ y&[du rst&h l s&nyrs&gq ; &[ dh ek&[k&[d&[i&j&k ugha dj l drs  
F&k& ; gh dkj.k g&S&fd l &[N&frd e&v; k&dk rst&h l sfo?k&Vu g&v&k vlg& ubZdfork us  
ij&h dh ij&h l &[N&fr dks vLoh&dkj djrs&gq dg&k&

l &[N&fr uke dh , d c&[k& vlg&r

t&ks c&g&[r fnu gq e&R; q dk cu p&[dh g&S&xtl

vc Hkh djrh gS gekjs l kfk pyus dk iz kl

jkt/kkuh ds e/; gea l kfk ydj

gekjk mMkuk pkgrh gS etkdA

bu l kñfrd eW; kadsfo?kVu dsckn u, l kñfrd eW; kadk  
mn; gwpkA bu ij fons'kh i Hkko Hkys gh jgkj yfdu ; s l Hkh l kñfrd eW;  
Hkkjrh; ifjosk , oatuthou dh vko"; drkvkads vuq i gh mfnr gqA fons'kh  
; q & fiz , oae"khuh l kñfr dks Hkkjrh; l kñfr Lohdkj ugha dj ikb] yfdu  
fons'kh l kñfr dh mnkjr , oaeuorkfnrk vkfn xqkka l svo"; gh i Hkfor gqA  
ubZdfork eaftu u, l kñfrd eW; kadh vfhko; fDr ghpzmuea/kfzed vU/kfo"okl  
dk frjLdkj] rhFkka vkfn dk egRo u nsuk] Hkkk; okfnrk dk frjLdkj /keZuj i {krk  
vkfn ieq'krk gA

l kelftd eW; gla ; k jktuhfrd] vkfFkd eW; gla ; k nk"ktud]  
mudk vflre y{; g&ekuo vFkZ~fcuk ekuo dsbu eW; kads vflrRo dks l gt  
gh udkjk tk l drk gA ekuo&eW; ka dh LFkkiuk ubZ dfork dks vl; re  
mi yfC/k gA 0; fDr&Lokrlk;] ekuo&LokfHkeku vlg ekuo&, drk rks igys gh  
LohNr eW; Fls buds vfrfjDr ubZ dfork us ekuo&os"K'V; ekuo&fu'Bk rFkk  
vRRefo"okl vkfn ekuo&eW; kadks ifrf'Br fd; kA ekuo eW; dh ppkZ djrs gq  
MKW txnh"K xlr dgrs g&^, d ekuo&eW; dks Aj l s vks dj ; fn dykdj  
viuh Ñfr dks i Hkko i wZcukusdh psVk djrk gS rks i djkj kUrj l snw jsekuo&eW;  
dk fu'ksk djrk gA vr, o ekuo&eW; ka dh LFkkiuk l kfgR; dkj l s bl ckr dh  
vi{kk j [krh gS fd og l kfgR; d eW; ka dks mruk gh l eknj inku djafruk  
ekuo&eW; ka dks D; kad rYor% nksuka , d gh gA<sup>12</sup> ubZ dfork us l kfgR; d eW; ka  
rFkk ekuo&eW; kankuka ds nkf; Ro dks fuokZ fd; k gA ekuo&eW; 0; fDr ds f"kk  
dh j {kk djrs gS rFkk l kfgR; d eW; l kñ; Z dS vkun ds | kd gA ubZ dfork  
f"koRo ckK 1/2 ekuo&eW; 1/2 rFkk l kñ; & ckK 1/4 kfgR; d eW; 1/2 nksuka dks l i"y'V  
: i eami l Fkr djrh gA

eW; & ckK dk vk/kkj fd l sekuk tk,] bl ij fo}kuka eser Hkn gA  
MKW jkefoykl "keZ vlg MKW ukeoj fl g ^oxZekuo\* dsegYo dks Lohdkj djrs gA  
y{ehdWor oekZ us ^y?k ekuo\* dks rFkk txnh"K xlr us ^l gt ekuo\* dks Lohdkj  
fd; k gA fdUrq MKW/kebhj Hkkjrh useW; ckK dk vk/kkj '0; fDr\* dk sekursgq dgk  
g& ^ekuoh; eW; vlrrksRok euq; dsoS fDr d thou eagh i uirsg vlg mudk  
fodkl 0; fDr l s l eW; ; k l ekt dh vlg gkrk gA<sup>13</sup>

ubZdfork dsekuo&Lokrlk;] ekuo&LokfHkeku dsLoj cgr igys  
gh mB pps FkA ubZ dfork us Hkh ekuo&Lokrlk; dks viuk fo'k; cuk; kA  
fxfjtkdekj ekFkj us ^[kr\* "k'kZd dfork ea fy [kk g& ugha Lohdkj mudks dñ]  
fu; eu dW] vuq'kk l u] i fDrpkyu] QkybuA\* l oZoj us ^l j d. Ms dh xkMk ea  
bl h i fDrpkyu] vuq'kk l u ij rh [kk 0; & fd; k gA /kebhj Hkkjrh us Lohdkj fd; k

gSfd ubZdfork dk iæ[k Loj vkt ekuo dh eDr dk Loj gA fdUrq; g ekuo  
 dk eDr nkf; Ro&ghurk ughagA<sup>14</sup> mudk dguk gSfd oS fDrD Lokrlk; dh bl  
 vne; ?kksk.kk dk vFkZvjkt drk] mPN[kyrk] fujæqkrk v[; nkf; Roghurk ughagA  
 bl ds l kFk , d nkf; Ro Hkh gA<sup>15</sup> ekuo&Lokrlk; dh j{kk ds l kFk&l kFk ml ds  
 nkf; Ro dh vfhkO; fDr ubZdfork eafn[kkbz i M-rh gA

ubZ dfork us ekuo&Lokrlk; ds l kFk gh ekuo&Lokrlkeku dks  
 ekuo&eW; ds: i eaLohdkj fd; k gA ekuo Lokrlkeku dk vFkZg&^i R; d 0; fDr  
 ds Lokrlkeku dks l kelt d LohNfr] D; kAd ekuo Lokrlkeku dh l kFkZdrk vU;  
 0; fDr; ka ds Lokrlkeku dh l kelt d LohNfr ea fufgr gA\*\* ubZ dfork ekuo  
 Lokrlkeku dh j{kk djrsgg ekuo vuHkr; ka dks muds ifjosh ea vkrh gS mlgA  
 ; FkkFkZ l s l EiDr djdsg : i inku djrh gA ^vkr; h dk updrk bl dk  
 l oZsB mnkgj.k gA ekuo Lokrlkeku ds l ek gh ekuo&fof"Vrk Hkh , d  
 egRoiwZ ekuo&eW; gS ftl subZdfork usLohdkj fd; ka ubZdfork dh nf'V ea  
 i R; d 0; fDr fof"Vrk gS og HkhM+ughagS ml dh viuh fof"Vrk, i gA u; k dfo  
 oxZ ekuo dks udjdj fof"Vrk ekuo dks ifrf'Br djrk gA ubZ dfork ekuo  
 fof"Vrk dks 0; ki d : i l svkrh gA v[; ; g 0; ki drk Lopruk v[; Lokrlkeku  
 dk LorU=rk inku djrh gA ekuo fof"Vrk ekuo&ek= dks ml ds ifjosh v[; ;  
 ; FkkFkZ ea Lohdkj djrh gA ekuo eW; ka dh Uka[kyk ea , d egVoiwZ dMh  
 ekuo&food gA Mkw/kebhj Hkjr ds vu[kj] 'food vUrkRek ds l gk; d rRoka  
 ea l EHkor% l cl s iæ[k] l cl s fo"ol uh; gA ekuoh; x[;o dk vFkZ; g gSfd  
 euq; dks LorU=] l pr nkf; Ro; Dr ekuk tk, rks viuh fu; rh vius bfrgk dk  
 fuekrk gk l drk gA bl fy,] ml ds food v[; euk; dks l okfj ekuk tk, A<sup>16</sup>  
 fofHku {s-kaeakn] i froknarFk vud fopkj/kkjvkaeal EHke dh fLFkr mRiUu  
 gkus i j food gh fu.kkZ d Hkiedk fuHkrk gA ; Dr kadk fu.kkZ ; k vPN&cj; dk; k  
 dk fu.kkZ rdZl sugh ekuo food l sgh l EHko gA Hkjr ds fopkj ea l kfgR; dkj  
 dk l gt food fuLl ung ml s l Eink; xr l adh.krkvka dk vfrøe.k dj 0; ki d  
 ekooknh e; kzh Hkrie i j ykdj [kVlk dj nrk gA<sup>17</sup> vkRefo"okl dks Hkh ubZdfork  
 us, d eW; ds: i ea ifrf'Br fd; k gA ftruh bekunkjh l subZdfork dk dfo  
 viuh vuHkr; ka dks 0; Dr djrk gS og ml ds vkRefo"okl dk gh ifj.kke gA

dkbZ Hkh oLrqviusvflrRo ds dkj.k eW; oku-ughaekuh tk l drh  
 D; kAd eW; &ckk vflrRo&ckk l s vyx gA eW; &ckk vflrRo dk fu'kuk ugha  
 djrk gA eW; dh dYiuk ekuo vflrRo dks ml dsiwZ: i eaLohdkj fd; sfcuk  
 vl EHko gA fo"kskKka us eW; dk fo"ysk.k djrsgg Li'V fd; k gSfd vkrfjd  
 eW; oLrqvkr u gkdj ekuoh; bPNk , oa ifjrsk ds vkrj jgrk gA

eW; viusea , d /kkj.kk gA fdl h oLrqdk eW; e; i rhr gkus  
 ml dseW; ; Dr gkusdk iæ.k gA oS fDrD vuHkr dsvk/kj ij fu/kkZr i R; d  
 eW; &ckk brj vuHkr l s l kks/kr , oa l EcfU/kr gkr jgrk gA fdUrqg n"kk ea

vutlir oš fDrđ gh gkřh gStksolrqekuo&eu eai7 kn] ij.kk] l kFkđrk] vkiřrZ  
, oa ifjrksk dks vutlir i řk djusea l {ke gkřh gSogh eW; oku gks yxrh gA  
iřhr dk fu'ksk iřh; eku txr vřs ml ds; FkkFkZvutlko l smRiUu l 0snukvkađk  
fu'ksk gA ftu nk"řudks us vutlkoU; iřhr dk fu'ksk fd; k gš mudh dkQh  
vkykpuk għZ D; kđd bl izkj ekuo ds lgt l 0snukRed 0; fDrRo dk gh  
fu'ksk gksx; k tksokLrfodr kdsf[kykQ gA iřhrdrkZ dks vlr eaiřhr viuh  
gh gkřh gš bl fopkj l siřjr gkdj eW; dks, d nř js: i eaHkh ifjHkkř'kr fd; k  
x; k gA^oY; w bt cřuVh\*\*18 vFkkř euq; dk vřRexřso l eLr eW; kđu dk  
vřrfuřgr l R; gA

eřsfopkj l sl Hkh eW; ekuoh; eW; gš pkgsosufřd eW; għ; k  
l kñ; řjd ; k dkbZ vřs] ij fo"řsk vřKZ ea^ekuo eW; kđ dk rkr i; Zmu eW; k l s  
gStksekuo dsvřřřd lgt Lo: i dsl c l sfudV iřhr gkřk gš rřk ml ds  
l 0snukRed 0; fDrRo l sl c l svř/kd l hřsvřs xgu : i l sl Ec) gA thou ea  
mu eW; kđ dh ifr'Bk dk vřKZ ekuork , oa ekuoh; rk dh ifr'Bk gA mu dsfcuk  
ekuo vřLRkRo 0; FkZ gš bl l svyx : i ea^ekuo eW; \* dh dYi uk eřugħadj i krk  
gA

gsjřh vřW ckuZ Vřj ds vuř kj JsBrj ekuo&eW; mu dks dgk  
tk; řk ftu dsvřřřr l EiWkZ ekuo i đřYk dh l řřr miyC/k gkřh gA

The best values agree with our whole nature and the best validities must in  
some way represent our whole nature's co-ordinated functioning.

The best validity, like the best value, does not appeal merely to feeling or  
to intellect, but satisfies, So far as this may be possible our whole functioning and  
self realizing nature.<sup>19</sup>

ekuo&eW; dks & dks l s vřs fdrus gš bl dk fu/kkř.k vřs  
x.kuk eřfopkj dks eadkQh Je fd; k gA l R; e] f"řoe] l řn je vřk equality,  
liberty, fraternity vřřn eW; kđ ds ukj kđk : i Hkh xg.k dj fy; kA mudk bruk  
iřkj iř kj gřk fd mu ds xEHkhj vřKZ dk yki gks yxřA u; sfopkj kđsl kř u; s  
eW; kđ dk mn; gřk ftuea u; s fl js l s ekuoh; rk dks Lohřřr ikr għA  
iztkřU=okn vřs l kE; okn nřk kđk l řk'řZ cgr řj rd blghaeW; kđsl eku vřs  
vieku ij vřkřřr gA ekDl řkřh fl ) křr eaeuq; dh tksdYi uk dh x; h gš ml  
eaml dspru i {k dh rřor%miřk gA ifj.kke ; g gřk fd uřřd eW; kđsuke  
ij vuřřd dks l gkj k feyrk gA ekuoh; dsuke ij u"řk , oa vekuoh; řR; kđ  
dks l kēřtd l eřk ikr gkřk gA

“Soviet ethics is instrumental in character and subordinates means to ends....

The proetariat in whose name the revolution was made, and in whose  
name the dictatosrhip is exercised is not so much the existing proetariat but the  
idealised proetariat of the future”.<sup>20</sup>

ekDI bkn dsfo"kskKka}kjk , d sfu'd'kzfujk/kkj ughairhr gkrs gA  
 eW; &cksk dk vk/kkj ^egk ekuo\* dksekuk tk; svFkok ^y?kqekuo\*  
 dks ; k fdl h vls dks ; g Hkh , d l eL; k gA ejk fopkj gSfd ekuo eW; ka dk  
 vk/kkj bu dh vi\$kk ^l gt ekuo\* dksekuuk vf/kd ; qDrI xR gA dkj.k ; g gS  
 fd l gt ekuo gh fof"kv fLFkr; ka eamDr fofHku : i ka eayf{kr gkrk gA thou  
 dh pruk l gt ekuo ea vf/kd iNr : i ea fO; k"lhy gksh gA foNr; ka dk  
 fujkdj.k dj dsckd) d Lrj dk l gt ekuo dsLo#i dh xg.k djuk dfBu ugha  
 gA

Lokru= vls ekuo&LokHkeku dh rjg ^y?kqk\* ejs fopkj l s  
 ekuo&eW; ugha gSD; kad eW; csk eyr%ekuoh; bPNk l svufkkf l r gkrk gA  
 eay?kqgh y?kqgh jgr ejspkjka vls tsgs osHkh l c y?kqga; k gsk tk; , d h bPNk  
 eqsl gt eu&fLFkr ea LokHkfod ughafn[kkbznshA ekuo dgus seuq; dsifr  
 tks l kfkzrk dk Hko mRiUu gkrk gS ^y?kq fo"ksk.k tkMts l sml dk fu'ksk gsk tkrk  
 gA vr%fdl h l ki f{dkr dsfcuk ^y?kqekuo\* ^vUrfojksk; \* i rhr gkrk gA l c  
 l sieq{k dkj.k y?kqk dseW; u ekuusdk ; g gSfd fdl h veWZ{kerk dks ^y?kq  
 ; k ^nh?kz dh l kK nsuk fujFkd gA ; fn i k/SU'k; fyVh l svfHk k; gSrksml sy?kq  
 dguk vls Hkh vuq; qR fn[kkbznrk gA y?kqk dseW; ekuusij cgr l h , d h  
 oLrqka dks Hkh egrk fey tkus dh l EHkouk gS tks okLro ea egROI wZ ugha gA

l kfgR; ds l UnHkZ ea ekuo eW; ka dh pplZ b/kj fo"ksk : i l sgks  
 yxh gA eq; r; k l kfgR; dseW; kadu dh l eL; k dks yd j ; g vud idkj l s  
 ifrikfr fd; k tkrk gSfd l kfgR; dh mRd'Vrk ml eami yCk gks okysekuo  
 eW; ka ij vk/kfjr jgrh gA iz'u ; g mBrk gSfd ; g ekuo eW; l kfgR; ds vius  
 l kOnz kRed eW; ka l sdgk rd l xfr j[krsg vls l kfgR; ds l UnHkZ ea l kfgR; d  
 eW; ka dks izku ekuk tk; s; k ekuo eW; ka dks rFkk fdu voLFkvka eankuka idkj  
 dseW; ka ea oskE; zmRiUu gsk tkrk gA bl dsfy, l kfgR; vls dyk ds l tu&i{k  
 dks nf'V ea j[kuk vko"; d gA

eW; csk dk mn; l pruk ekuf d Lrj dh oLrqgS fdUr qft l  
 ekuf d Lrj l s l kfgR; vls dyk dk l tu gkrk gS ml ea l pruk ds vrfjDr  
 vopru Lrj Hkh fO; kflor jgrk gA eukso"yskdka dk er ekuk tk, rks Lohdkj  
 djuk gsk fd okLrfod l kfgR; , oadyk dk fuekZk eu dh l tx vak dh vi\$kk  
 vl tx vak dh ij.kk l svf/kd gkrk gA l kfgR; ; k dykNr Lolu dh rjg gh  
 l adYiukRed gS vlurj dny bruk gh gSfd , d dk tkxfr l sfvjksk gS nll jsdh  
 tkxfr l s, drkA vr, o eW; ka dk csk , d l hek rd gh dyk&Nr dksfu; kstr  
 dj l drk gA ; g l hek l aysk.k ds }kjk i q%u; kstr gksh gA fdl h eW;  
 csk dk l aysk.k rc rd l tu&fO; k ea l EHko ugh gS tc rd og vuHkr dh  
 Li flnr Hko&Hkie ij vorfjr ugh gkshA ftu ekuoh; vuHkoka ds vk/kkj ij og  
 ^eW; \* l kekl; thou eaf l ) ekuk x; k] mu ; k mu ds l ekulrj ifjdfYir os h



gh vuðfr; kaðh l tho l f'V dk l w:kr gq fcuk jpuk&if0; k eaeW; &ckk dk  
 l eko'sk vl EHko gA l kfgR; eaogh ekuo eW; ifrfcEcr , oal efo'V gks ikrsgA  
 ftu dks l kfgR; dkj us vius vlr%dj.k ea/kkj.k dj fy; k gS vlg tks ml ds  
 l onu"thy 0; fDrxr ds vfoHkT; vax cu ppsgA , d sekuo eW; l kfgR; vlg  
 dyk eal i"y'V gksdj 0; Dr gkrsgA rFkk vkjksir irhr ughagkrA blgal kfgR;  
 dsek/; e l smiyC/k ekuo eW; dgk tk l drk gA

eW; ka dk ckg; kjki .k Hkh l kfgR; eade ughafeyrk] vr, o mu  
 fLFkr; ka dk fopkj djuk Hkh vko"; d gS tks , d h n"kk eamRi lu gks tkrh gA  
 tks fopkj/kjk dyk vlg l kfgR; ds {k= eaeW; ka dscg; jki .k dks  
 mfpr ekurh gS og eW; xr vlrfojksk dk l ek/kku dyk dsek= ^i ij bksks dh  
 vfh0; fDr eku dj yrh gS vFkok ml sLFoy mi dj.k dh dksV eaysvkrh gA bl  
 l sNfr vlg Nfrdkj nksuka dh e; kzk u'V gsrh gA

dykNfr dh l kFkdRk e[; r; k bl ea gS fd og vius thou  
 l Ei dZ l s vuðfr"thy 0; fDr dh l qv vFkok v0; Dr l onukvka dks tkxr vlg  
 0; Dr gkus dh fLFkr mRi lu dj nA dyk dk ; g eW; Hkh u; h dfork dk eW;  
 gh gS D; kad fdl h Hkh oLrq dks eW; orkk inku djus okyk l onukRed rRo ; gk  
 vius"kd : i eamifLFkr jgrk gA<sup>21</sup> dyk vlg l kfgR; nksuka , d idkj l sthou  
 dk gh ifjfoLrkj djrsgavlg ml h dh miyfc/k] , d fo"ksk idkj l sdjkrsgA , d  
 u; h dfork dseW; dks Aij l svks+dj ; fn dykdj viuh dfr dks iHkoiwZ  
 cukus dh psVk djrk gS rks og idkjWrj l snijs u; h dfork ds eW; dk  
 fu'ksk djrk gA

dyk&txr dk ; g , d fofp= ^i jkWKDI \* gA vr, o u; h dfork  
 dseW; dh LFkkiuk l kfgR; dkj l sbl ckr dh vi\$kk j[krh gS fd og l kfgR; d  
 eW; ka dks Hkh mruk gh l Eeku inku dj\$ ftruk ekuoh; eW; ka dks D; kad rYor%  
 nksuka , d gh gA

# I UnHkZ xbfk %

- 1- ubZdfork %Lo: i vlg l eL; k, / i0 12&13
- 2- vkykpuk] vDVw; j&fni Ecj] 67] i0 46
- 3- ubZdfork %Lo: i vlg l eL; k, / i0 12&13
- 4- ygj/fl rEcj] 60 i0 47
- 5- vkykpuk] vDVw; j&fni Ecj] i0 61
- 6- dYiuk] ekpZ1961] i0 19
- 7- fl g] "KEHkuuFk] izksokn vlg ubZdfork] i0 52
- 8- uxWnz ¼ 0¼ fglth l kfgR; dk bfrgk] i0 632
- 9- Hkkjrh] /kebhj] ekuo eW; vlg l kfgR; ] i0 119

- 10- ogh i0 9
- 11- ogh i0 4
- 12- ygj/fl r[Ecj] 60] i0 42
- 13- ekuo eŵ; vŵf / kfgR; / i0 26
- 14- ogh i0 121
- 15- ogh i0 82
- 16- ogh i0 5
- 17- ogh i0 68
- 18- Tayloy, Henry Osborn, *Human Values and Verities*, p.9
- 19- *Valur and Verities*, p.20-21
- 20- *The Creed of karl Marx*, Times Lit, Sup. June 5, 1959. p. 330
- 21- *Human values & Varities*, p. 214

\*\*\*\*

## eW; kə ds I Eo) ʒ ea f''k{kk dh Hkiedk

Mkñ nðæ fl g\*

fueŷk xlrk\*\*

eW; , d veurZl EiR; ; gSftl dk I EclU/k euq; dsHkkokRed i{k  
I sgkrk gSvŷ tksekuo ds0; ogkj dksfu; f=r o funi''kr djrk gA 0; fDr dh  
thou ''kSyh f0; k''kSyh f0; kfof/kj fopkj i f0; k o vl; egRo i wZl mHkææeW; kack  
viŷ{kr egRo gA eW; osgåtsvHkh'V gS ftUgafdl h Hkh 0; fDr }kjk fdI h Hkh I e;  
i l Un fd; k tk; } i j LÑr fd; k tk, ] I Eekfur fd; k tk, A nk''kZud nf'Vdsk I s  
eW; fo}rki wZekU; i æk.k gSfd D; k okNuh; gS pkgso g 0; Dr gksvFkok v0; Dr]  
bl dsvk/kj ij gh fodYi cuk, tkrsgå, oafu.kZ fy, tkrsgåtskdk; Zgrqifjr  
djrs gA ekl ykæus mn'Ar fd; k gSfd ''0; fDr dksfoVkeu o [kfut yo.kæ ds  
I eku gh thou n''kZ o eW; kə dh vko''; drk gA og 0; fDr ftl ds eW; kə dh  
ifjrflr ughagr h ml dk thou fujFKZd gkrk gA\*\* fQyrd egkn; dsvuŷ kj&''eW;  
ekud : ih ekun.M gSftl dsvk/kj ij euq; viusl keusmi fLFkr f0; k fodYi kə  
eal sp; u djuŷl siHkkfor gksr gA

I ekt''kkl=h eW; kə dk I EclU/k I ekt dsfo''okl ] vkn''kZ fl ) kUr  
vŷ I kekftd ekun.Mkæ ls tkM'fs gA Mkñ jk/kkdey eŷktiz ds vuŷ kj ''eW;  
I ekt }kjk LohÑr mu bPNkvkavŷ y{; kə ds: i eaifjHkkf'kr fd; stkl drsgå  
ftlga vuŷU/kj vf/kxe ; k I kekftdj .k dh i f0; k }kjk vH; kUrjhÑr fd; k tkrk  
gSvŷ tksvRefu'B] vf/keku rFk vkdkk vko'k : i /kkj.k dj yrs gA\*\* i k vcl  
usvuh i lrd 'Q.MkesVy vKñ bfFKDl \* eafy[kk gSfd eW; og gS tkskuo  
bPNk dh rflr dj} tks0; fDr rFk ml dh tkr ds l j{k.k eal gk; d gkA\*\* bl  
ifjHkk'kk æækuo dh tfoð I sydj vW; kRed rd I Hkh vko''; drkvkdk I eko'sk  
gls tkrk gSftudk ekuo thou dsfy, egRo gS, oafstl dksikus dsfy, 0; fDr  
psVk djrs gSftl dsfy, os tfor jgrsgå rFk cMk I scMk R; kx djrs gA

bl izkj eW; og l R; gS ftl ds fy, 0; fDr thrk gS vŷ  
vko''; drk i Mæsi j og l æ'kZ djuŷ nŷ[k I gusrFk er; qdksHkh Lohdkj djuŷ ds  
fy, rRij jgrk gS'uk; d] 2009/A

foKku vŷ i kŷ kSxdh dsc<fs i Hkko ds dkj.k Kku rksc<+jgk gS  
yŷdu 0; fDrRo dk i ru gls jgk gA f''k{kFkZ eafpUru dk fo'k; Hkkouk ughavfi r q  
in'kFZ cu x; k gA vkt vk/ks l sT; knk o'Kkfud vŷ batlfu; j l gk; d ; æ-kæ dk  
fuekZk dj jgsgåftul sfga kRed rk.Mo uR; ] i kjLi fjd ''k=ŷkj ?k.k vkfn dks  
c<kok fey jgk gA vr%eW; kæavk jgh fxjkoV ds dkj.k vkt ekuork fouk''k dh  
vŷ c<+jgh gA viusikphu I kñfrd xŷo dh j{k dsfy, mu eW; kə dh i p%  
LFkki uk djuŷ dh vko''; drk gSftudsfy, Hkkjr fo''o Hkj ea tkuk tkrk jgk gA

f''k{k tksfd 0; fDr dk thou I kFkZd cukrh gS mUufr''khy jk'V' dh  
uhø gA pñd eW; gh os vkn''kZ gS tks0; fDr , oal ekt ds fodkl dks l fuŷ''pr  
djrs gA I ekt dk ekxh''kZ djrs gA vr% vko''; d gSfd f''k{k }kjk døy

\*, l kŷl , V i kŷd j] f''k{k l æk; ] l rh''kplæ dkyst] cfy; k %m0i0% eW; foe''kZ 90  
\*\*''kŷk v/; r k] l rh''kplæ dkyst] cfy; k %m0i0%

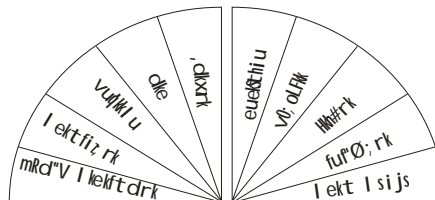
fo|kFkZ;ka ea ijEijkxr thou eW;ka dks gLrkUrfjr gh ughafd;k tk, oju-u,  
thou eW;ka dk Hkh chtkjki .k fd;k tk,A

ckyd ?kj dsokrkoj.k l sfudydj fo|ky; dsokrkoj.k eai fo'V  
gk;k gStgk; ckyd dsfy, l c dN u;k gk;k gA ,d sea l cl st: jh ;g gSfd  
fo|ky; dsf"kk{kd dk ckydka dsifr Lug"kh 0; ogkj ml dsfy, an; xlg cu  
tk;A fo|ky; l sfo|kFkZ dk yxko f"kk{kd dsifr ckyd dk yxko rFkk fo|kFkZ  
thou dh l Ei wZ l kj xfhkZ l Qyrkj fo|ky; dsokrkoj.k f"kk{kd dseukoSKrud  
f"kk{k.k} Lug dh Hkkouk o dUk; ikyu ij fuHkZ djrh gA ckyd jk'V<sup>a</sup> dk fuekZrk  
gS;g ek= dFkuh vS ySku rd gh l ffer u jgs ml sHkjuh vS fØ; kUofr ea  
mrkj dj l kdkj : i fn; stkusdh vko"; drk gA f"kk{k.k i f"kk{k.k i) fr ,d h gksh  
pkfg, ft l l sfo|kFkZ dks d{k ea tksi<k; stk; sog "; kei e ij pkd l sfy[kus  
feVkus tS k u gkZ dykdj dh nfydk }kjk j&fcjksL; kgh vld'kd fp=kdu  
dh rjg gA vkt ckydka eatsusrd eW;ka dk i ru gks jgk gS ml sHkh nj fd; k  
tk l drk gStc 0; fDrRo NfrRo o euq; Ro dh f=oskh /kjk dsl kFk fplru fu.kZ  
vS fØ; kUofr dks iokgr fd; k tk; j vFkZ-0; fDrRo ,d k gksfd ml l s NfrRo  
mHkj NfrRo ,d k gksfd ml l seuq; Ro mHkjsrFkk euq; Ro ds }kjk l oZ l k "kUur  
dk l pkj gA

Hkkj dk vrhr cMk gh xS o"kkh jgk gA ; gk ,d segku-foHkr; ka  
ustle fy; k gSftudsNR; kausbl /kjk dks vyNR , oai dk"keku fd; k gA Jherh  
, uhcl w ustgk jk'Vh; f"kk{k vkUnsyukadks xfr nh ogha Lokeh foodkuln usekuo  
fuekZk dh f"kk{k dh odkyr dhA Lokeh n; kuln ykdekl; fryd] egkRek xk/kh  
vkfn fplrd ft l jk'Vh; f"kk{k dsfy, iz kl jr Fks ml dk vk/kj cPpk dh f"kk{k  
dksekursgq fxtHkZ c/kdk uscky f"kk{k ds {s= ea uohu vk; ke LFkfr fd; ka  
ml gkus vaxth f"kk{k ds chp Hkkjrh; cPpk dks og vkJ; fn; k tks mudseukklkoj  
mudh i Nfr ds vuq i FkA rF; ka dks jVu&jVkus dh rdudh i fØ; k ds chp  
fxtHkZ viuh ckydka f"kk{k 0; oLFk }kjk Hkkjrh; ckyd&ckfydkvka dks ft l  
LoLFk i Nfrd okrkoj.k eayk l dsog okLro eabu cPpk dsifr mfpr U; k; FkA

fxtHkZ uscky dka ds usrd fodkl dsfy, "kq rFkk ij .kknk; h  
okrkoj.k dksegroi wZekuk vS crk; k fd ek= min'sk ndj ckydka ds usrd ugha  
cuk; k tk l drk gScfYd bl dsfy, fØ; k"kdR dk n<+gkuk vko"; d gA dbZckj  
0; fDr ;g tkursgq Hkh fd D; k vPNk gS vS D; k cjk xyr dk; Zdjrk gh jgrk  
gSD; kad ml dh fØ; k&"kdR fucy gksh gA min'sk l sckr rks l e> ea vkrh gS  
ij ml ij vey djusdh "kdR ugha vkrh gA min'sk ds dkl .k mRiUu l e>nkjh  
l seu eaHkkouk txrh gS vPNk l dYi djusdh "kdR ugha i dV gksh gSD; kad  
l dYi dksdk; Z i ea ifj .kr djusdsfy, fØ; k"kdR dks cy dh vk"; drk gksh  
gA vr%min'sk nusdscnysge ckydka dks dke djusds l kku n vPNh l kscr  
navS vPNk okrkoj.k na tc rd gkFka eadke gS tc rd eu eadke dk fplru  
gS tc rd l kscr vPNh gS vS tc rd okrkoj.k LoPN vS fuey gS rc rd  
ckyd cjk; ka l s jf{kr gS %<rk} 2009%A

MkVesj; k ek. Vd jh uscky euksoKku dk xgu v/; ; u fd; k vlg  
; g fu'd'izfudkyk fd ckydkaepfj=ghurk] usrd eW; kadk i ru] vij/kh i dfuk  
vuqkkl ughurk vkfn dk e[; dkj.k orëku f''k{k i) fr gSftl ea ckydka dh  
fØ; k''kDr dks egRo ugha fn; k tkrk] ckydka dks Lo; a i < us dk vol j u ndj  
i < kus ij cy fn; k tkrk gSvlg ckydka dks l kpus dk vol j u ndj vi usfopkj  
Hkjuk gA ckyd rksml e/kpD[kh ds l eku gStksrc rd , d Qw l sml js Qw  
ij tkdj cBrh gStc rd fd ml sog Qw ughafey tkrk tgg l sog "kgn xg.k  
dj l urqV gks l dA tc rd cPps dks vius vUnj vk''p; tnd LokHkrod  
fØ; k''khyrk ds tkxr gks dk vuuko u gksftl l sml dspfj= vlg eflr'd dk  
fuekZk gkrk gSrc rd og dke ugha dj l dskA , d h vLFkjr i wZ i fjLFkr ea  
f''k{k d dsmfpr ekxZfun'ku } jk tc cPps dk vkrfjd 0; fDrRo tkxr gkrk gS  
rksfofHku fØ; kvkadks djsr l e; ml dk /; ku fd l h olrqdh vlg dUær gks tkrk  
gSvlg og ml olrqdsifr vkufnR gksyxrk gA pfid i R; d cPpsealokHkrod  
: i l sxfrfof/k djus dh jpukRed iofuk gkrh gS ; fn ml dseflr'd dh jpuk  
dk dkbZ vol j ughafeyrk rksml dk eflr'd fDr jg tkrk gStksdbZnkskadk  
eny gkrk gSftl l s ckyd l ekt fojkkh ÑR; kadsrjQ vxZ j gksyxrk gA  
ek. Vd jh usgh l ol Fke Lorark ndj vuqkkl u LFkkr djus dh  
vo/kj.k fodfl r dhA ftl dks j[kfp= dsek/; e l sbl idkj Li'V fd; k x; k  
gS



cPpka ea l kekl; vlg fopfyr pkfj=d y{k.k

eMe ek. Vd jh usmi jDr fp= dsek/; e l s; g Li'V djus dk  
iz kl fd; k gSfd ; fn cPps dks fodkl grqmi ; Dr ifjosk dk fuekZk djdsmudks  
Lorark i d dk; Zdjus, oa0; ofLFkr < x l s dke ppus dk vol j fn; k tk; rks  
cPpka ea Lor%gh vuqkkl u dh Hkkouk dk fodkl gks tkrk gA cPpka dks tS gh  
viuh #fp ds vuq kj dke fey tkrk gS rksml ds vUnj , d vnhkr vkun dh  
vuqkr gkrh gA muea, d "kkr vlg "kDr"kyh pfj= dk fuekZk gkrk gStksvi us  
pkja vlg i e fc[krk gS vlg l kfk gh ml ea R; kx] fu; fer dk; Zdjus vlg  
vkkki ky dh Hkkouk mRiUu gkrh gA bl idkj , d , d k fujkyk cPpk vorfjr  
gkrk gSftl s viuh l kekl; jpuk djus dk vol j feyrk gA 1/1 g , .M fl g]  
2007½

Lokh n; kuln usdgk fd ckyd dh i k j fEhkd voLFk l sgh f''k{k  
, d h gkuh pkfg, fd tksdq idkjka dks l ekr djusokyh gA bl fy, mlgkusdgk

fd ckyd dksfdl h ik[k.M ea ,oafol k /keZ dsfo: ) tky eaQil kusokyh f"kk vkpk; Z dHkh u na D; kfd cpiu ds l hdkj , d sFLFkj : i ea ckyd ds eu , oa efLr'd ij vfeV : i ea iM+tkrs gA Hkr&ir vkn feF; k ckrka dk o.ku ckyd ds l keus dHkh ugha djuk pkfg, A ckyd ds Hkfo'; dsfo'k; eaT; ksr'kh vkn l s dHkh ugha i Nuk pkfg,] bl l s ckyd i #WKFZ u djds HkX; ds l gjs vkyl h vls i ækh gks tkrk gA mlghaus dgk gSfd mlgha ds l Urku fo}ku] l H; vls l f"kk{kr gks gA tks i <kusea l Urkuka dk ykMu dHkh ugha djrs fd Urqrk Muk gh djrs jgrs gA

oInd l kfgR; eaf"kk ds ey fl ) kur dk o.ku bl izdkj gvk gS fd f"kk tgl l Hkh izdkj dsfo'k; ka dk ifjKku djrh gS ogha ij f"kk dk ey mīS; l d kj dsekuo dk fueZk djuk gA bl fy, Lokeh n; kuln l jLorh useuq; ds vkhok. ka dk o.ku djrs gq dgk gSfd &

~fo | kfoykl eul ks ?kr"kyf"kk% l R; ork jfgr ekueyki gkj kA

l d kj n[knyuu l Hkrk ; s /W; k ujk fofgr deZ i jk djk kA\*\*

bl dk rkr; ZgSfd ~ftu i #ka dk eu fol dsfoykl earRij jgrk gA l qnj] "khy l s LoHko; Dr] l R; Hk'k.kfn fu; eikyu; Dr vls tks vfhkeu vifo=rk l s jfgr] vl; dh eyhurk ds uk"kd] l R; kns'k fol knku l s l d kjhtuka ds n[kka ds nj dju l Hkr on fofgr deZ l s ijk; smidkj djusea yxs jgrs gS oseuq; /W; gA\*\* %onky djk] 2002½

0; kogkfjd "k{k d l q-ko %

- 1- fol ky; ka ei dsk yus l sigyscPpsvius ifjokj vls l epk; ds l nL; ka l s rFk l kelftd , oa l ka Nfrd i; kbj.k l s os vud fo"okl ka vkn"ka , oa fl ) kurka dks xg.k djrs gA fol ky; dk dk; Zbu i mZ vftZ vkn"ka , oa fl ) kurka dks l gh fn"kk inku djuk gA vr%vko"; d gks tkrk gSfd fol ky; dk l kelftd] l ka Nfrd i; kbj.k eW; izkku gka l Hkh Nk=ka dks l eku vf/kdkj fn; k tk; rFk l cds l kFk mfr U; k; fd; k tk; A
- 2- fol ky; ea i <k; stkusokysfofHku fo'k; ka dsek/; e l s Nk=ka eu srd eW; ka dk fodkl fd; k tk l drk gSyfdu bfrgkl , oa Hk'k nks, d sfo'k; gA tks cPka dks vf/kd l gtrk l s i Hkfor djrs gA vr%f"kd dks pkfg, fd i k B; i qrd dsfdl h i k B dks i <ksr l e; ml eafufgr fl ) kurka, oavkn"ka dks cPka ds l keus mtkxj dji ml dsifr vuqny vuqØ; k dji xj eW; vkpj.k dsfoj k eaviuh l efr izdV dja ; g l c djrs l e; cPka dh l fØ; Hkxhkhjh ya
- 3- l ekt ea eW; ka ds voeW; u dks jk dks graq l dkj kRed vfhkofuk ifjorZu dju s graq mi n'sk vkn"lz fof/k] l ukru fof/k] euk vfhku; fof/k , oa Hkiedk fuokj fof/k l gk; d fl ) gks l drh gA

- 4- vkt dy l Hkh nš'ka ea "Sustainable development" ¼ gh izdkj ds fodkl  
 djuš ij cy fn; k tk jgk gā bl mīš; dksikr djusdsfy, Hkh t: jh  
 gS fd fo | kFkz; ka ea mfr eW; ka dk fodkl fd; k tk; A bl l nHkz ea  
 v/; ki d Lo; aviuspfj= dsmnkgj .k vlg Kku ij viuh vf/kdkj dŕkyrk  
 l sfo | kFkz; ka dks i Hkh for dj l drk gā vr%i R; d fo'k; dsv/; ki d dk  
 dUØ; gSfd og viuk fo'k; i <krsl e; ; g /; ku j [ksfd dc] dgkao dš s  
 fdl eW; dk cPpkā eafodkl fd; k tk l drk gā
- 5- cPpkā ds l keus mUke eW; ka ds tholr ; k l k{kk~mnkgj .k v/; ki d rFkk  
 ekrk&fir k }kjk iLrŕ gkrs gā vr% ; g vko"; d gS fd muds fy,  
 vuqFkki d dk; Øe (Orientation program) dk vk; kstu fd; k tk, rkfd  
 cPpsviusthou dsl okPp vkn"ka dsfopkj dsvuq kj l gh izdkj dseW; ka  
 dk p; u dj l dā , oaml dsvu#i vkpj .k dj l dā
- 6- eW; f"kk{kk tksfd fi Nysdŕ o'ka l sfo | ky; i kB; Øe dk fgLI k cu pŕth  
 gS dk Hkh vuojr eW; ka du fd; k tkuk pŕfg, rkfd viŕ{kr ifj .kke l keus  
 vk l dā bl fy, uohu pŕfyLVka rFkk jŕVx Ldsyka dk fuekZk , oai z; kx  
 fd; k tkuk pŕfg, rkfd v/; ki d eW; ka dh nf'V l s cPpkā ds Ø; ogkj dk  
 eW; ka du dj l dā

f"kk{kk vk; kx ¼ 964&66½ ds vuq kj fo | ky; dk okrk oj .k  
 v/; ki d ka ds Ø; fDrRo , oa Ø; ogkj rFkk fo | ky; eami yC/k Hkh ŕd l ŕo/k; aNk=ka dks  
 eW; ka dŕk cukuseafo"ksk Hkh edk fuHkkrsgā fo | ky; dh i kr%dkyhu l Hkh i kB; Øe  
 , oa i kB; & l gxkeh fØ; k; a l Hkh /ka ds /kfeZl mRl oka dk vk; kstu l ekt l ŕk ea  
 Hkh Nk=ka dk l g; kx o i kjLi fd l nHko] fu'Bk , oa bēkunkjh] vuqkkl u , oa  
 l kekftd nkf; Ro vkfn thou eW; ds fodkl ea l gk; d gkrs gā vr% eW; ds  
 fodkl dsfy, fo | ky; h okrk oj .k ykŕrk=d , oamRl kgo/kd LoPN] vuqkkl ufiz  
 , oa l tulkRed gkuk pŕfg, A

vr% orēku l ekt ea eW; ka dk gkl gekjh f"kk{kk ds fy, , d  
 xEHkhj pŕkŕh gSD; ka d fgjks"kek ce foLQK/ l sT; knk foLQK/d 'U; Dyh; j ce\*  
 useuq; dks fouk"k ds dxkj ij [kMk dj fn; k gā , d sea f"kk{kk dh xqkoUk c<+  
 x; h gā f"kk{kk }kjk foKku , oaeuorkoln dk cl/ku] Kku vlg cŕ) dk cl/ku nij  
 djuk gSugh ŕksog fnu nij ugha tc ykx fo"kskK rks gkrsfdUrqekuo ugha gkā  
 vr% oKkfud fodkl , oa l kŕkŕed ekuoh; eW; ka ea l elo; LFkfi r dj xqkŕRed  
 f"kk{kk }kjk ekuo thou dh xqkoUk dks cuk; s j [kk tk l drk gā ft l l s f"kk{kk  
 vfuok; 7% thou dh iz; kx"kyk cuh jg l dā

## I nHkZ xBFk %

- 1- xlrk] fueyk] *xttmbzds "lškld fopkjladk vlykpuRed v/; ; u/vi dlf"kr*  
"kšk xBFk] ohj cgnj fl g iokpy fo"ofok]ky;] 2009
- 2- tš] ekgu yky] *eluh; eš; lšdsfodkl ešf"kk dk ; šxnuj tušy vkd*  
oš; w, tšdsku] , u-l h-bžvkj-Vh ubžfnYyh] tuoju] 2002
- 3- uk; d] xki ky i l kn] *eš; lšdsfodkl ešf"kk.k l lFkkukadh Hkfedk] i fji š;*  
l; w] ubžfnYyh] o'k&16] vč&3 fnl Ecj] 2009
- 4- onkydkj] t; nš] *Loket n; kulln dsf"kkkn"lš eš eš; lšdk egRo] fQyW Qh*  
vkd oš; w vksj, UVM , tšdsku] bf.M; u dkmfui y vkd fQykl fQdy  
fj l p] ubžfnYyh] 2002
- 5- fl g , .M fl g] *ekfj; k ek. Vd jh ds "lškld fopkj] HkOvkOf"ko] , u-l h-bžvkj-*  
Vh] ubžfnYyh] tuoju&višy] 2007

\*\*\*\*



ykd ipfyr [kyka}kjk cPpla ea eW; ka dk fodkl

vf[kysk dɛj\*

Hkiedk %cky thou ea [ky , d cgr gh egloiwkzxfrof/k glɔh  
gA ; g cPpladsfy, vkun dk l k/ku gh ughagScfYd mudsl okɔh.k fodkl dk  
vk/kj Hh gA fofHk" "kɔkka }kjk ; g fl ) gls pɔk gsfd [ky cPplads l okɔh.k  
fodkl dks<kok nsosokyk izku l k/ku gA vks pkjd rFk vuk pkjd nkska#i ka  
ea [ky cPplads l okɔh.k fodkl dsvlrxr eW; fodkl eaegloiwkzHkiedk fuhkrs  
gA rɔyukRed #i l snɛk tk, rksvks pkjd [ky dsl kFk vuk pkjd [ky eW; ka  
dsfodkl eaegloiwkz; kɔnku nrs gA tu l kekl; ea ipfyr 1/10"kskdj cPplaek  
LFkuh; [ky ykd ipfyr [ky dgykrs gA ; s [ky ckydka eW; dk chtkji .k  
djusds l kFk&LkFk mudsfodkl ea; kɔnku nrs gA ykd ipfyr [kyka}kjk cPpla  
eads eW; dk fodkl gkɔk gS iLrɔ iɔ = bl h fo'k; oLrqdks l esvgg gA bl ds  
l kFk gh [ky D; k gS eW; D; k gS eW; ka dk fodkl ds s gkɔk gS Hkjr h;  
ykd rka=d l ekt ds l mHkZ ea dks l eW; egloiwkz gA bu l c ij Hh /; ku  
vkN'V fd; k x; k gA

[ky %Ekkuo l fgr l f'V dsl Hh tho/kfj; kaea [kyusrFk l fØ;  
jgusdh LokHkfod iɔfuk ikbz tkrh gA , d k bl fy,] D; kɔd [ky ea vlrfuzgr  
"kfDr; kads Lorl= idk"ku dk vol j feyrk gS 1/10"kskdj ew iɔfuk; kadsA [ky  
D; k gSbl l mHkZ ea oS yV kbu 1/2 Valentine 1/2 usdgk gsfd \* [ky dk; Lea, d idkj dk  
vkun gA\* uu dsvu kj] \* [ky jpukRed dk; Zdk , d icy #i gA\* bl l svks  
c<dj dkyk 1/2 Karalgroos 1/2 us [ky dks thou dh rS kjh dgk gA\* ekyrh l kjLor  
usfy [k gsfd \* [ky vkRe ijr] tletkr] jpukRed rFk vkun; d iɔfuk gS  
ftl ea ckyd Lorl= , oa LokHkfod #i l s fØ; k djrk gS 1/4 kjLor] 1997]  
i0 113 1/4

dkyk 1/2 us f" k"kyka }kjk [kyusds l kp idkj crk, j g&

- 1- lkjh{kRed [ky 1/2 Experimental play 1/2
- 2- Xkfr" khy [ky 1/2 Movement play 1/2
- 3- jpukRed [ky 1/2 Constructive play 1/2
- 4- ; q Rl Red [ky 1/2 Fighting play 1/2 rFk
- 5- clɔ d [ky 1/2 Intellectual play 1/2

ijh{kRed [kyka eacPpsfujh{k.k djrs gA myV&i yV dj nɛkrs  
gA fdl h oLrq dks mBkrs gA Qdrs gA , oa rkmrs gA xfr" khy [kyka eacPps  
nksu&Hkxus ; k yplu&fNi us dk [ky [kyrs gA tS &Niq u&Niq kA jpukRed  
[kyka eacPps oLrq ka dk fuelz k dk; Zdjrs gA tS &feVvh ds?kj cukuk f[kykus  
o xM+ k cukuk vkfA ; q Rl Red [kyka dsvlrxr os [ky vkrsga tks ifr; ksrk  
ij vk/kfjr 1/2 kj&thr oky 1/2 gkrs gA tS &dcMMh dqrh Qvcky vkfA clɔ d  
[ky dsvlrxr rhu rjg ds [ky vkrsga iFke] fopkjRed] tks l kp fopkj dj  
[ky s tkrs gA tS &"krjɔt] rk" k] igyh vkfA f}rh; ] l ɔskRed] bl ea ukVd]

\*"kdk Nk=] f" k(kk l ɔk; ] dk"kh fglnw fo" ofo | ky; ] okjk.kl h eW; foe" kZ 96

vfHku;] udy vkfn vkrs gA rrrh;] ij .kkRed] bl eau gil usdh "krZyxkuk] gil h  
mRi" djus okys 0; ogkj djuk vkfn idkj ds [ky vkrs gA ¼ kjLor]  
1997]i0114&115¼A [ky dh mDr ifjHk'kk; rFkk ml ds idkj vkay Hk'kk ds lys  
¼play½ "kCn dksgh 0; Dr ugha djrh gScFYd ; g Li kZ ¼Sport½ xe ¼Game½ rFkk  
fjfØ, "ku ¼Recreation½ dksHk 0; Dr djrh gA bu "kCnka dsvFkZ eaHkH gSftl s  
n[k ysk vko"; d gA

lys¼Play½%; g ckY; kolFkk eafd; k tkusokyk dkbZHk vkunnk; h  
"kkjhjd xfrfof/k gS tks vl jfpr vlg o; Ld funZku l seDr gkrh gA ckyd  
viuh bPNkuq kj , d h xfrfof/k purk gSvlg djrk gSftl eaml dh : fp gkrh gA  
bl eaml svkullh idr gkrk gSvlg vkRe l Ursk feyrk gA dHk&dHk ; g l gHkxh  
Hk gkrk gA

fjfØ, "ku ¼Recreation½%; g 0; fDr dsefLr'd vlg "kjhj dks  
rjkrktk djus dh ifØ; k gA ; g lys dh višk vf/kd 0; ofLFkr gkrk gS ftl ea  
vkunnk; h "kkjhjd fØ; k; j l akfnr dh tkrh gA oLrq%; g vykHkdjH fØ; k; j  
gkrh gSftl ea [kkyh l e; dk l nq; kx fd; k tkrk gA

xe ¼Game½%; g vkunnk; h xfrfof/k; ka l s; Dr ns'kh [ky gS  
ftl eafu; e , oai Fkk dsl kfk ifr; kxrk gkrh gA ; g l jfpr ; k v) l jfpr gkrh  
gA ; g fØ; kvkdk , d k l xBr <x ; k fn[kkok gSftl eank; k vf/kd 0; fDr ; k  
ny ifr; kxh okrkj .k eafu; eadk ikyu djrs gq [kyrs gA

Li kZ ¼Sport½% ifr; kxh okrkj .k eadk tkusokyh ofØ; k; j gA  
tksfu/MZr fu; eadk , oai Fkkvka dsl eDr; ds vk/kj ij vk; ktr gkrh gS Li kZ  
dgykrh gA ; g y{; dDnr rFkk l jfpr "kkjhjd fØ; k; j gkrh gSftl ea 0; fDr  
dk 0; fDr l srFkk Vkyh dh Vkyh l ifr; kxrk gkrh gA bl eaOLrq'Brk dk /; ku  
j [k tkrk gS fu.kZ d Hk gkrsgA xEl dh višk ; g mPp Lrj ij l pkfyr gkrh  
gS rFkk ykHk yus dsmis ; l svk; ktr fd; s tkrsgA

bl idkj [ky ds vlrxr vkay Hk'kk ds \*lys] \*jfØ, "ku" \*xe\*  
rFkk Li kZ pkja "kCnka dks "kfeY fd; k tkrk gA  
yk d ipfyr [ky

yk d ipfyr [ky l srRi ; l tu l kel; ¼o"ksdj cPpkZ ea  
ipfyr mu orZku LFkkuh; [kyka l s ftl ea vkunnk; d o l gHkfxrki wZ  
"kkjhjd vlg ekuf d fØ; k; j "kfeY gkrh gS ftl dk jk'Vh; o vlRjZVh; Lrj  
ij ifr; kxrk ugha gkrh gS tS & xkyh ¼dpkZ xkZVh] fxYyh&M.Mk] fvi&fvi  
¼dqdqokZ vlRj[kj] vkbl & ikbl ¼Nq u&Nq kbZ vkfnA yk d ipfyr [kyka ea  
dN [ky ij jk l spys vk jgs gS fdUr mudk Lo#i Bh d os k gh ugha gS tS k  
fd gekjs iDZt [kyrs vk, gA , d k bl fy, gYk D; k d [ky ds Lo#i ea ifjorZ  
gkrk jgk gA ; g ifjorZ cPpk dh l tukRedrk , oal & cW ds ifj.kke gkrsgA  
, d v/; ; u ea yk d ipfyr [kyka ¼odkl [k.M l h[kM] tuin fetkij] mUkj  
ins'k ds dN LFkkuh; [kykZ dh , d yEch l ph idr gDZ gA dN [ky bl idkj

g&xk&h i k d a k Hk&bZ i k d a k rhrh&rhrh rk ; k bDdM&nDdM+ plj fl i kgh d&g  
 >iV k ; k : eky [ky] d&M&k cknk ; k d&M&k teky"kkgh yM& l k i & l h<h] c&uh  
 ; k i gsyh l a ; k dk [ky] d&pk ; k xkyh d&dk&d&syk Hk.Vk Nkyk] ckjg xk&h  
 fxYyh&M.Mk] iRFkj ikuh] ?k&+cMMh] vUr{kjh] vkbl & i kbl ; k Nq u&Nq kbZ  
 Qk&l& vk[k e&ky; k] foDd& i Vjh l vj] ?k??k&kuh] fpfM+ k xky] vkrh&i krh  
 d&kyk] ykyh M.Mk] v.Vh plnk] vDdk cDdk] xk&h p&Ur] LVk& vkfna  
 eW; , oa ml dk fodkl

"k&ndk&k ds vu& kj eW; dk "kkf&nd vF&g&og x&k ; k r&lo  
 ftl ds dkj.k fdl h oLrqdk eg&lo ; k eku g&rk gSfo& 2005] l 1998/A v& ;  
 : i ea&W; d&smi ; k&xrk rF&k ok&Nuh; rk Hk& crk; k x; k g& eW; D; k g& eW;  
 thou dsosfl ) k&r g&tsokrkj.k ds l kF& l ek; k&tu dh i f& ; k eafeysvu&lk&a  
 ds vk&kj ij fodfl r g&rs g& f&ly& 1/2 us eW; k& dh vu& i f&Hk&kv&a dk  
 v/ ; ; u d&usd&kn dgk fd \*eW; fdl h 0; f&Dr dsos&ud g&ts&dk; Z d&usds  
 fofHk& fodYi k&ea0; f&Dr dsp; u d&si Hk&for d&rs g& 1/2 k&r] 2010] i 0 446/A y&fdu  
 l k&ftd nf'V l s n& k& tk, rk&eW; l ekt ds fo"okl ] vkn"l& fl ) k&r] u&rd  
 fu; e v& 0; ogkj d&ekun.M g& ; s0; f&Dr ds0; ogkj d&sfun&"kr , oa fu; f&=r  
 d&rs g& Hk&jrh; l ekt "k&L=h M&M& j&k/k&dey e&pt&h& us eW; k& d& l k&ftd y{; k&  
 ds #i ea i f&Hk&kr fd; k g& muds "k&nk&ea&eW; l ekt }k&j Loh&Nr mu bPN&kv&a  
 , oa y{; k& ds #i ea i f&Hk&kr fd, tk l d&rs g&ftl&a vu&ak&u] vf/k&x& ; k  
 l k&thdj.k dh i f& ; k }k&j vk&H; k&r f&jr fd; k t&rk g& v& t&s vk&refu'B  
 vf/keu] eku rF&k vk&Hk&kv&a dk #i /k&j.k dj y&rs g& 1/2 ky] 2006] i 0 516/A

bl id&j dgk tk l drk g&fd eW; og ve&rZ l a& ; ; g&ts  
 fdl h l ekt }k&j Loh&Nr y{; ] fo"okl ] vkn"l& fl ) k&r] u&rd fu; e v& 0; ogkj  
 ekun.M d&s vf&H& ; Dr d&jrk g& rF&k ftl s l ekt ds0; f&Dr; k& }k&j eg&lo i nku  
 fd; k t&rk g&

thou ds vk&j&H& ea gh fofHk& l k&ftd f& ; kv&a ea Hk&x y&us l s  
 eW; k& dk fodkl g&rk g& l k&ftd f& ; kv&a ds v&rx& l k&N&frd] /k&f&e&]  
 j&ktu&rd , oa v&f&f&e& f& ; k, ; Hk& "k&fey g&rk g& cP&pk l o&f&e l ekt }k&j Loh&Nr  
 y{; ] fo"okl ] vkn"l& fl ) k&r] u&rd fu; e v& 0; ogkj ekun.M d&s f&uk l k&ps  
 l e>s Loh&dkj d&jrk g& ij t&s sgh ml ea&rd&dh {k&rk vkrh g&, oa fo&od& dk; Z  
 d&us y&rk g&og ml ds v&f&PR; ij i&f&pa y&xrk g& bl h ds l k&f& ml ea&W;  
 fue&Z& dh i f& ; k "k& g&s t&rk g& l ekt }k&j Loh&Nr eki.n.M ; fn cP&pk& d&s  
 mf&pr y&rk g&src mul smudh Hk&kouk t&M&+t&rk g& Hk&kouk l s t&M&us ds l k&f& gh  
 eki.n.M 0; ogkj d&si Hk&for d&us y&rk g&  
 Hk&jrh; y&dr&f&=d l ekt ea&W;

; g c&r l o&f&nr g&fd f&Hk& & f&Hk& l ekt&ds&W; f&Hk& & f&Hk& g&rs  
 g& d&oy l ekt&ds&e/; gh eW; k& dk v&lj ugh& g&rk g&sf&yd ; g fofHk&rk  
 fdl h , d l ekt ds fofHk& dky [k.M&a ea Hk& n&f&kus d&s feyrh g& , d k

blfy, glrk gsf d l ekt ifjorū"ky gš pfd eŵ; l ekt l kišk glrs gš  
vr% eŵ; Hkh ifjorū"ky glrs gš Hkjr h; ykdrk=d l ekt ea jk'Vh;  
"kškd vuŵ dku ,oa if"kk.k ifj'kn ½NCERT½, d Loræ dšnh; fudk; gš  
ml us eŵ; ka ij cgr dk; Z dj k; k vŵš 83 eŵ; ka dh , d l ph rš kj dh gš  
ml ea l s dñ i eŵ k eŵ; ka dh l ph uhps nh tk jgh gš

- |                               |                  |
|-------------------------------|------------------|
| 1- nŵ jka dk l Eeku           | 14- l kgl        |
| 2- l g; kx                    | 15- ft Kkl k     |
| 3- dk; Z dsifr l Eeku         | 16- vuŵ kkl u    |
| 4- l kFkh Hkkouk              | 17- l gu"kyrk    |
| 5- vkKk ikyu                  | 18- l ekurk      |
| 6- l e; dk l nŵ ; kx          | 19- Lorærk       |
| 7- Kku dh [kšt                | 20- oQknkj h     |
| 8- l æ e                      | 21- U; k;        |
| 9- Lokuŵ kkl u                | 22- l R; rk      |
| 10- Lo&l gk; rk               | 23- igy          |
| 11- Lo&l Eeku                 | 24- i æ          |
| 12- vŵRe fo"okl               | 25- usRo         |
| 13- vPNscj s ea foHkn dk Hkko | 26- Vŵsyh Hkkouk |

yk d ipfyr [kyka }kjk cPpka ea eŵ; fodkl

Hkjr l fgr of"od ifjn"; ea eŵ; kadk l dV Li'V fn[k jgk gš  
½NCERT] 2004] i d 13½ l k. Nfrd : i l s/kuh Hkjr dsfy, ; g [krjsdh ?ka/h  
gš Hkjr h; l ekt l psV gŵk gš bl ea l ung ugha gš bl l psVrk ea gea ; g Hkh  
nš kuk gšfd eŵ; dš siuirsgš dš smudk fodkl gš jgk gš /; ku l snš[k tk,  
rksLi'V glrk gšfd cPpka eviusifjokj rFkk l ekt dh foHku f d; kvka ea Hkx  
yusl seŵ; iuirsgš vŵš l k eŵ t d vŵr% d; k dsnš ku eŵ; kadk fodkl glrk gš  
mlga l k eŵ t d j. k }kjk l k eŵ t d ekudk vkn"kk rFkk fo"okl ka dks vuŵ j. k }kjk  
l h[kus dk vol j feyrk gš ; g l R; gšfd ifjokj ea cPpka dk l eŵ t d j. k "kq  
glrk gš vŵš ; ghamuea eŵ; iuirsgšfdUrq; gk mlga vŵRe i d k"ku dsiwŵ vol j  
ughafeyrsgš ; g vol j mlga [kyka dš }kjk feyrsgš vŵRe i d k"ku dsnš ku gh  
muea eŵ; kadk fodkl glrk gš l ekt] vŵŵ dš i hNsbruh rst h l shkx jgk gšfd  
cPpka dš [kyus dš vol j ughafey jsgš ; g opukeŵ; gkl dš d kj. kka ea l cl s  
i eŵ k dkj. k gš

n{krk, ; rks Nk=ka ea , d sfo l eku gš tš s/kjr h ea fNi h vufxur  
v d j. k {kerk, A ; fn mlga [ky : i h ty l svfHkl ŵpr djarksos v d j vo"; gh  
i LQŵr gkl drsgš [kyka dsek/; e l sgh cPpka ea thou eŵ; kadk v d j. k fd; k  
tk l drk gš ½jkmr] 2003] i d 3½ dšy v d j. k gh ughamudk fodkl Hkh fd; k  
tk l drk gš \*eŵ; f"kk f"kk"q dky l sgh "kq dj nsuk pkfg, A bl dsfy, cPpka

dks mfpr l kelftd , oal kãñfrd okrkoj .k nus grq [ky dk l gkjk fy; k tk  
 l drk gš ¼mš 2003] i0 20¼A \*ckY; kolFkk l sydj fd "kjk kolFkk rd ds l e; ea  
 [ky dsfl ) klrkads vuq i [ky&[ky eaew; dh f"kk inku dh tk l drh gā  
 vxj ew; ckY; kolFkk rd ifjiDo , oavknr ds: i eafj .khr gkstk, rksfQj ogh  
 ew; cPpla ds 0; ogkj dks fn"kk funžk inku djæš ¼mš 2003] i0 23¼A \*cPps  
 ur; ifr dsthou vlg ifjošk l stMsykd ipfyr [kykads}kjk gj r&[kyrsew; ka  
 dks l h[krsjgrsgā bu [kykadek; e l smuea l g; kx] urRo {kerk} vuqkl u  
 l kelftdrkj , drk vkfn ew; kadk fodkl gkrk gš ¼NCERT] 1997] i0 x¼A ^[ky  
 thou dsfy, vli; kl gā cPps rFkk fd "kjk fu.kz] rkfd l kp rFkk l el; k&  
 l ek/kku dks [ky&[ky ea vli; kl l s l h[krs gā [ky fe=rk ds Hkko] , drk vlg  
 fu'i {krk} l em eaf"kk.k] Lo&vuqkl u] fo"okl ] nli jkads ifr l Eeku] urRo vlg  
 vuqj .k dksky dks c<krsgā ¼ fu l Q] 2004] i0 02¼A [ky ea iR; d cPpk , d  
 nli jsdk l Eeku djrk gā , d k ughagkusi j [ky vf/kd l e; rd ughapy l drk  
 gā vki l h l g; kx dsfcuk dkbz Hkh l kelgd [ky l Hko ughagkrk gā l Hkh [kyka  
 ea iR; d l nL; dkbz u dkbz ekuf d ; k "kjhjd f0; kdyki djrs gā vf/kd  
 "kjhjd ; k ekuf d dk; Zdjusokys l nL; dk vl; l nL; l Eeku djrsgā cPpk  
 vdsys [kyusdh višk l em ea [kyuk vf/kd i l n djrk gā bl l sm l eal kFkh dh  
 Hkkouk dk fodkl gkrk gā vf/kdkrk [kykaeaurRo inku dj jgs l nL; dh vkKk  
 dk ikyu] vl; l nL; cMh rRi jrk dsl kFk djrsgā cPpkadsek k feyusi j dgā  
 Hkh vlg dHkh Hkh [kydj os [kkyh l e; dk l ni; kx djrs gā

[ky eacPpkadh l Hkh Kkusūnz k l f0; jgrh gā [ky dh fofHku  
 f0; kdyki ka}kjk mudsvužo eauohu Kku tMfkr jgrk gā [kyrsl e; cPpkaea  
 ftKkl k dh izyrk nšk tk l drh gā tc cPps [ky ea rYyhu glarc muea  
 Lokuqkl u LokHkfod #i l svk tkrk gā osLo; al gk; rk dsfy, ijt kj iz kl  
 djrsgā bl l smueavRl Eeku dh Hkkouk Hkh cyorh gkrh gā mudk vkRefo"okl  
 c<fk gā [kyrsl e; i0zfuk/kzjr fu; ekadksVWusi j rFkk l nL; }kjk Lohdkj ugha  
 djusi j ik; %nli js l nL; cky iMfsgs\*rqcbekuh djr g.; . . . A bl l smuea  
 vPNkbz , oacjkbz dk Kku gkrk gā fu; e ikyu djusokys cPpkadks vl; l nL;  
 i l n djrsgā mudk l kFk nrsgā bl dsfoijhr fu; e ikyu ugha djusokys cPpk  
 dks vl; l nL; u gh i l n djrsgā vlg u gh mudk l kFk nrsgā [kyusea l Hkh  
 l nL; vuqkl u dk ikyu djrs gā [ky ds nkjku dHkh , d s vk"p; žud  
 f0; kdyki nškusdksfeyrsgāft l eacgr l kgl dh vko"; drk gkrh gā [ky ea  
 tks l nL; gkjrk gš; k gkjusdh i f0; k l s xqjrk gšmuea /kšZ , oal gu"khryk  
 nšk tkrh gā [ky ea l Hkh cPps l ekurk ds Hkko ea cals gkrsgā muga fu; ekuphy  
 [kyusdsl eku vol j feyrsgā cPpk ; g ugha l kprk gšfd cxy eacBk l kFkh  
 f[kykMh , d vehj ; k xjhc ifjokj dk gš og vepl tkfr ; k /keZdk gā bruk gh  
 ughaosbl dsfojšk eae[kj gkrshh nšk tkrsgā , dy [kyal fgr Vlyh okys [kyka  
 ea ¼kysgh osfu; eal svk) gkrsgā mudk ikyu djrsgā vf/kdk/kd Lora-rk  
 dk vužo djrsgā osekursgāfd nli js l nL; kadh [ky i kjh eadkbzck/kk ugha

Mkyuh pkfg, A [ky eaviusl kfk] l em ; k Vkyh dsifr iR; d cPpk oQknkj cuk jgrk gA

fu; e VWus ij vkil h fookn gksk LokHkfod fØ; k gS cPps Lo&fu.kz ; k fu; ekadsvkykd eall; k; djrs gA vLi 'Vrk dh fLFkr easl e>lk Hkh djrs gA [ky ea l Ppkbz , oabekunkjh [ky dks vkxs c<kus ea egloi wZ Hkfedk fuHkrk gA cPpsbl dk ikyu djrs gA [ky earVyu jgrs gA [kyusdsfy, [ky eadkbzu dkbZ l nL; vo"; igy djrk gA n[ k x; k gSfd tkl cl sigysigy djrk gSik; %ogh usRo Hkh djrk gA bl dk vfkZ; g ughagSfd , d gh cPpk igy , oaurRo djrk jgrk gSofHku [kyaeafHku cPpsigy , oaurRo djrs gA bl idkj mueaurRo dsxqkdk fodkl gksk gA iæ , oaVkyh Hkouk dsvHko ea [ky dk vkun cPpsughamBk l drs gA bl fy, l Hkh l kfk f[kyMh , d n[ jsds l kfk iæ i d 0; ogkj djrs gA vius Vkyh dsifr fu'Bk j [krs gA fu'd'kZ

bl idkj Li 'V gSfd ykd&ipfyr [kyk} jk cPpkæaeW; kadk fodkl gksk gA l kekthdj.k dh i fØ; k eastu eW; kadksosLohdkj djrs gAmudks 0; ogkj ea ykus dk vol j mlgaykd ipfyr [ky inku djrs gA eW; kadksvknr ds: i eafj.khr djuseaHkh ; s [ky egloi wZ Hkfedk fuHkrsgA f''k{kdk vfkHkodk rFk cPpkæ l s tMs jgus okys l ekt ds iR; d o; Ld l nL; dk ; g dÜkD; gksk pkfg, fd cPpkæ dks vf/kd l s vf/kd [kyus ds vol j inku dja ft l s muea oknR l kolked eW; kadk fodkl gks l dA

**l nhZ xbfk %**

- 1- n[ ch l h] i f f l e d L r j % [ky } jk eW; f''k{k} i k b e j h f''k{k} d] vDVu; j 2003] o'kZ 28] v d 04] idk"ku foHkx] jk'Vh; "k{k}kd vuq akku , oai f''k{k.k i f j 'kn] ubZfnYyh] 2003
- 2- x l r k] , l n i h v l g v y d k x l r k] m P p r j f''k{k} e u l f o K k u] "k j n k i l r d H k o u] b y k g k c k n] 2010
- 3- v h v l a [ k y [ k y i d k " k u f o H k x] j k ' V h ; " k { k d v u q a k k u , o a i f " k { k . k i f j ' k n ] u b Z f n Y y h ] 1997
- 4- d f j d y e Y e o d Z O k u V h p j , T ; p l s k u ] i d k " k u f o H k x] j k ' V h ; " k { k d v u q a k k u , o a i f " k { k . k i f j ' k n ] u b Z f n Y y h ] 2004
- 5- j k m r ] H k j r h ] [ k y & [ k y e a t h o u e W ; k a d k f o d k l D ; K d g k ] i k b e j h f''k{k} d] vDVu; j 2003] o'kZ 28] v d 01] idk"ku foHkx] jk'Vh; "k{k}kd vuq akku , oai f''k{k.k i f j 'kn] ubZfnYyh] 2003
- 6- l k j L o r ] e k y r h ] f''k{k} & e u l f o K k u d h : i j f k k ] v k y k d i d k " k u ] y [ k u Å ] 1997
- 7- L i k Z j h Ø , " k u , . M l y f j V k b o M Y k u % <http://www.unicef.org>, f j V k b o M v k u 12-10-2007] ; f u l Q ] 2004
- 8- o e k ] , n v k j n ] y k d H k j r h i e l f . k d f g l n h d l s k ] y k d H k j r h i d k " k u ] b y k g k c k n ] l d j . k & 1998

\*\*\*\*

## Hæ.Myhðj.k ,oa fir'l ÛkkRed Hkkjrh; I ekt dh ukjh vjfoln ðekj JhokLro\*

fdl h Hkh I ekt dsvkcknh dk fuekZk L=h , oai q 'k nksukadsfeyus I s gkrk gS vlg bu nksukadsfeyus 1/2ookg 1/2 I s gh tðod i ujkkiknu 1/2Biological reproduction 1/2dh ifØ; k pyrh gA bl dscotm Hkh bu nksukadh I kekt d&i kfjokfjd ifLFkr I eku ugha gA ofnd dky dks NkMedj "lsk I Hkh dky eafL=; ka dsl kFk nks e ntðdk crkð fd; k tkrk jgk gA bl rjg dscrkð dsi hNsHkkjrh; I ekt dh iæf k dMh fir' l Rrkj tkr 0; oLFk , oal a ðr ifjokj dh Hæedk egRo i wZ jgh gA bu I cdk vk/kj ofnd ijEijvka , oaeutefr eafeyrk gA bl yf k eageus ifjokj , oafookg dsl UnHkZ eahkkjrh; ukjh dk vrhr I sorëku rd dk fp=.k Textual i) fr dk iz kx djrs gq si Lrø djus dk iz kl fd; k gA

**fir' l ÛkkRed I a ðr ifjokj , oal ukjh**

I a ðr ifjokj Hkkjrh; I kekt d I j puk dh iæf k fo "lskrkvkaeal s , d gA oLrø% Hkkjrh; I ekt , oal a ðr ifjokj eapkyh&nkeu dk I æk gA pñd Hkkjrh; I ekt fir' l RrkRed I ekt gS tgk I ekt dsl Hkh {k=kaeai q 'kædk opLo gkrk gA vr% ifjokj Hkh bl I svNark ugha gA I k Ñfrd nf' V I snf k tk; srks ifjokj eal=h mezdsfdl h Hkh i Mko ij D; kau gksml dsl kFk I nð nks e ntðtð k crkð fd; k tkrk gA tle I sydj fookg rd rFk fookg I sydj eR; qrd og vius dks ifjokj ealFkfr djus dk gh iz kl djrh jgrh gA fookg I simZ tgk og tle ds ifjokj 1/2Family of orientation 1/2 eafirk , oahkkbZ dsl j {k.k eagv k djrh gA ogha fookg dsi "pkr~ifr , oai q dsl j {k.k eagv k djrh gA vFkr~vkthou og ifjokj , oal ekt dh e; kñk cuk; sj [kusdsuke ij Nyh tkrh jgh gA ml dh ifLFkr I nð iq 'k ds v/khu gq k djrh gA

tle I s ifjokj eatglaog vius fir k ds i kfjokfjd eW; ] I l dkj , oal Ñfr dks vkr e&l kr~djrh gA ml dsvuq kj <yusdk iz kl djrh gA ogha fookg dsi "pkr~iztuu ds ifjokj (Family of Procreation) eaml svdLekr~fhkku mi&l Ñfr I snk&pkj gkuk i Mrk gA ml snksuka ifjokj ds mi&l Ñfr; ka I s rkyesy fcBkuk gkrk gA , d rjg I s fookg dsi "pkr ml sftUnxh dh ddgjk fQj I sl h [kuk gkrk gA bl I h [kusdh ifØ; k eaog bruh je tkrh gSfd ml dh Lo; a dh bPNk ekuf l d Lorærk , oaviuk vflRro ifjokj dsl æBudkjh eW; ka dks cuk; sj [kuseadgha [kks tkrh gA , d h fLFkr eaog ekuf l d dðk dh f"kdj gks tkrh gS vlg bl rjg ml dh 0; fDrxr xfjek nks e ntð dh gks tkrh gA fir' l RrkRed I a ðr ifjokj eaml sge'sk ; g , gl kl dj; k tkrk gSfd ml dh [kqkh ifjokj dsi q 'k I nL; dh [kqkh eagh I ekfgr gA ml dk dkbZ Loræ vflRro ugha gA ml dh bPNk iq 'k I nL; dh bPNk eal ekfgr gA

tle I s ifjokj eaml s; g fl [k; k tkrk gSfd ifjokj ds gemez ; k vU; fdl h iq 'k I nL; dh ifLFkr dh rgyuk eaml dh ifLFkr nks e ntð dh

\*I mDrk] I ekt "kkL=] bZoj "kj.k fMxh dkYkst] bykgkckn

eW; foe"iz 102

gksh gA ml stksdN Hkh [kkus; k iguusdksfeysml siq 'k l nL; dsl kfk cjkcjh  
 dh nf'V l su ns[kdj oS k gh Lohdkj dj yA vk'kkjkuh Ogkjk usbl dk l tho  
 fp=.k dN bl idkj fd; k gS%&  
 , d Nks/k cPpk viuh ek l sef[kfrc gvk&  
 ^ekj iEeh dksHkh rksnuk nksu] og Qhdk Hkkr gh [kk, tk jgh gA\*\*  
 ^vlg dgk gSnu\\*\* ek usmrj fn; kA  
 ^rksbl eal sgh vk/kk nsnkA eal kjk nuk vdsysughafi Apxk ek\*\*A  
 ^cl] cl jgusnkA ftn ughafd; k djr} ejscVA pipki nuk ih yA nuk ugha  
 fi, xk rkscMk gkdj Fkkunkj dS scusk\\*\*  
 ^rks ek iEeh dN ughacush D; k\\*\*  
 ^mgh iEeh D; k cush! ml srksnu jsystk, xA\*\*  
 mDr foopu eafir l RkRed l ekt l jpuk dh >yd feyrh gA  
 tksdeksk vkt dsixfr"kh l ekt eaHkh fn[kk; h iMfk gA vkt Hkh ml s; g  
 , gl kl dj; k tkrk gSfd og fdh vl; ifjokj dh vekur gA ijk; k /ku gA  
 ftl sl gst dj j [kuk fir k , oahkbbZ dk ewy drD; , oankf; Ro gA ml sbl ckr dk  
 rfud Hkh , gl kl ughadj; k tkrk gSfd og Hkh gkM&ekA dh dkbZ l pr ik.kh  
 gA cfYd og rksiq 'k ds gkfk dk f[kyuk gS ftl siq 'k tS k pkgsml dsl kfk  
 crk djusdsfy, Lora gA ; ghailFfr ml dh nksukaidkj dsifjokj eagksh gA  
 iztuu dsifjokj eaml dk vdLekr-fHku mi&l lNfr l sl k{kkRdkj gkrk gSvlg  
 ; fn og mi&l lNfr ml dsfir k dsifjokj dh mi&l lNfr l sey ugha [kkrk gS  
 rksfnu&ifrfnu dh thoup; lz vl gt gksh tkrh gA bl vl gt okrkoy.k eaog  
 viusdksiq%<yusdh dks"kk djrj gA bl dks"kk eaml dh Lo&bPNk fufgr  
 ughagksh gScYd ml dh foo"krk gksh gA ; fn ml usLo; adksu; sokrkoy.k ds  
 vuphy <ky fy; k rksifjokj dsl Hkh l nL; kadsvk[kkadh uj cu tkrh gA vkn"lz  
 cgwcu tkrh gA l xk"; iRuh cu tkrh gS vkfn&vkfnA vlg ; fn og bl foo"krk  
 dksrkd ij j [kdj , d l pr ik.kh ds: i eaviuh Lora vflRro cukusdk iz kl  
 djrj gSrkso gh ukjh ml ifjokj dsfy; svud nqzkkA l s; Dr cgw iRuh ds: i  
 eai gpkuh tkrh gA Hkkrh; l ekt ea, d mkrre ukjh dh D; k pkfjf=d xqk gkus  
 pkfg, bl dk fooj.k , rjs ckge.k eafeyrk gA ftl ea; g mYys[k gSfd mkrre  
 ukjh og gStksifr dksl UrqV dj} i q dks tle nsrFkk ifr dh ckr ds Aij tok  
 u nA ; gh ughavkkk ikyu ughadjusokyh fl=; k dksbl tle vlg vxys tle  
 eaHkh dBkj n.M dh /kedh nh tkrh Fkh %eufefr] v. 164VA bl fo'k; eafir; ka  
 dks iRuh vlg ?kj ds nu js 0; fDr; ka dh fi VkbZ djus dk vf/kdkj fn; k x; k Fk  
 %eufefr VIII. 299VA fookg dsl Hkh ea=kseadgk x; k gSfd L=h fparu vlg deZ  
 dsLrj ij ifr dh vuofrZuh gksh ifr dsfpr dh vuqkfeuh gkA i j aqdgahkh ; g  
 ughadgk x; k gSfd L=h eaHkh fprR uke dh oLrqgsvlg ifr dksHkh ml ds vuphy  
 gksh gkshA



bl eadkbZvpjt dh ckr ughaFkh fd tksL=h vkn"lzfi r'l RrkRed  
 ifjokj 0; oLFk eaughal ek ikrh Fkhj ml dh fulnk dh tkrh FkA bl ckr dksmu  
 fL=; ka dh l ph l sl e>k tk l drk gSftUganfirkr djusokyk ekuk tkrk Fk vls  
 ftuds}kjk Hkktu dk migkj Lohdkj ughafd; k tk l drk FkA bl l ph eaxf.kdk  
 vls iEl dkyh %s'; k, h euhefr IV- 219&220½ ds l kFk&l kFk mu fL=; ka dks Hkh  
 "kkfey fd; k x; k Fk ftuds ifr ; k i e ugha FkA bu fulnkval smu fopkjs dks  
 cy feyrk Fk tksbl ckr dsi {k/kj Fksfd fL=; ka dks l kekt'd ekU; rk rHkh fey  
 l drh gStc og Lo; adksfir l RrkRed l a Dr ifjokj eafLFkj djusokyh fuEurj  
 igpkuka dks Lohdkj dj ya bl fy, Hkjr; l kekt'd&ikfjokjd l jpuke aogha  
 ukjh intuh; gStksfd fir l RrkRed l kp , oaekufi drk dsl kposeaviuh l kp , oa  
 ekufi drk dks fQV dj na

vls l xhdj.k , oa Hke.Myhdj.k ds nls ea ifjokj , oa ukjh

vls l xhdj.k , oa uxjhdj.k ds dkj.k ifjokj dk Lo: i ifjofr  
 gkrk gA l a Dr ifjokj ukfHkd ifjokj ea: i karfjr gkrk gS vls bl ukfHkd ifjokj  
 eaL=h dh xfjek dN c<rh gA vc og Hkh ikfjokjd&vkfFkd fu.kz ka ea l eku  
 Hkxhnhkj dh rh gS; k ; g dgsfd ml dh vfhkO; fDr , oafopkj dksegRo fn; k tkus  
 yxkA ; gh ugha vls l xhdj.k ds ifj.kkeLo: i pgkjhokjh ea dh efgyk; a Hkh  
 pgkjhokjh Qmdj thfodk dh ryk"ka ea /ni&Nk l snk&pkj gks jgh gA ; s  
 efgyk; adkedkth efgyk ds: i ea igpkuh tkus yxh gA budh Hkedk; a cnyh  
 gA budh Hkedk vc fl QZifr l Urku , oafjokj dh ns kHky rd gh l hfer ugha  
 jg x; k gScfYd bl ds vrfjDr os?kj&ifjokj l sckgj dk; ky; k dkj [kuka , oa  
 vll; 0; kol kf; d ifr'Bkuka eavud Hkedkvk adk fuoZu cMg gh fu'Bk l sdj jgh  
 gA , d rjg l svkt dh ukjh nkgjh Hkedk %Dual Role% ea thou th jgh gA ifjokj  
 dh vk; eabudh Hkh Hkxhnhkj l fuf"pr gks yxh gS Qyr%budh 0; fDrxr xfjek  
 , oafir'Bk ea Hkh dN l dkj gkr gA l kekt'd&ikfjokjd fu.kz ka eabuds l ko  
 dks xHkjr l sfy; k tkrk gA l kekt'd&Hked fO; kdyki ka ea ifjokj ds iq 'k  
 l nL; ds l kFk l fO; Hkxhnhkj dh rh gq h fn[kk; h i M-rh gA bl rjg ge dg  
 l drs gSfd ifjokj ds fodkl ds vxys Oe ea ukfHkd ifjokj dh LFki uk us  
 efgykvk dh xfjek , oa l Eku dks i e[krk l s LFkfir djus dk dk; Zfd; k gA

dkykrj eamnfodkl h; ifO; k dsrgr-ukfHkd ifjokj dk Lo: i  
 Hkh ifjofr gks yxk tks, d ykdrk=d ifjokj ds: i eamHkdj gekjs l e{k  
 idV gks jgk gA bl rjg ds ifjokj eaf l QZL=h dh xfjek gh ugha c<h cfYd  
 l arku dks Hkh ikfjokjd fu.kz ka ea l gHkxh cukus dk dk; Zfd; k tkus yxkA ; s  
 fLFkr mRrjkrj cgrj gkr tk jgh gA

bl eankjk; ughagSfd vls l xhdj.k , oamnkjhdj.k ds QyLo: i  
 L=h dh xfjek c<h gA os thfodk miktZ dsgj {ks= eai q 'k ds l ekuUrj Hkedk  
 dk fuoZu djuseal {ke gA vc ; svf/kd Lorl= , oaviusHkfo'; ds ifr T; knk  
 l rdZ gks x; h gA viuh egrokdkkk , oa igpku cuk; sj[kus dh tnkstgn ea

firi RrkRed cin "ka dks vf/kd rj thg ughansjgh gā cfYd cMsr dā wā ygt s l s  
 ml dh /kfTt; k; m M kuse d k b z l d k p ughadj jgh gā vkt osft l eplke ij igph  
 gSml eafuf"pr : i l sgekjk Hkjr h; l fo/kku , oal e; & l e; ij mudh i f L F k r  
 dksmPp , oaxfjeke; cukusdsfy; sfufež vusd l kelftd fo/kku Hk l gk; d jgs  
 gS l k Fk gh firi RrkRed l kp ea Hk egRo i wā cnyko vk; k gā

vkt dh ukjh fdl h nk; ja ea jgdj thuk ugha pkgrh gā og  
 vf/kd tkx: d , oa Hk koh thou dsifr l rdz gksxbz gā d Hk i q 'ka d s fy, vkj f {kr  
 , oavf/k N r dk; l , oa 0; ol k; vc fL=; ka dsur Ro ea i xfr dsu; sv/; k; fy [k jgs  
 gā fyakh; Je fo Hkktu vc chrsfnuka dh ckr gks x; h gā t f o d f o f "k Vrk , oa  
 nkf; Roka dks N k M + n a r k s v k t L = h & i q 'k d s e /; v l r j d j u k e f " d y g k s x ; k g ā  
 v k t L = h i q 'k k s p r o s k & H k k k , o a t h o u " l s y h d k s l g t r k l s v k l r j h N r d j y s j g h  
 g ā o g h a v k / k u d v f H k H k o d H k v i u s i f & i f =; k a e a f o H k n u g h a d j r s g ā c f Y d ; g  
 H k n s f k k t k r k g S f d o s v i u s i f =; k a d k u k e i q 'k k s p r ; F k k & d e y s k l l U r k s k v k f n  
 j [ k u s y x s g S t k s d g h a u d g h a L = h d s i f r f i r l R r k R e d e k u f l d r k e a c n y k o d k  
 l p d g ā g k y l f d ; g c n y k o v H k d L c k j u x j , o a e g k u x j k a r d g h l h f e r g S  
 x k e h . k { k s = v H k H k b l l s o f p r g ā

vkj l x h d j . k , o a H k e . M y h d j . k d s n k s e a f o o k g , o a u k j h

orēku Hkē. Myhdj. k ds n k s e a n f u ; k d s n s k a d h l h e k ; a u f l Q Z  
 vkf F k d { k s = k a e a g h V w h g S c f Y d b l u s / k e } f o p k j f " k { k k l l ā N f r } e k u o r k l L = h & i q 'k  
 d s l E c l u / k r d d k s i H k k f o r f d ; k g ā v k t L = h v k f F k d : i l s v f / k d v k t k n g k s x ; h  
 g ā J e d k L = h d j . k g v k g ā v l s r k a d k s i k o j & o m e s u \* d s : i e a n t i z f e y k g ā ; s  
 L = h l e f k d j k t u s k v i a d k s o k / n s h g ā j k s t x k j d s f o f H k l u { k s = k a e a u k d f j ; k j d j u s  
 y x h g ā u b z f o " o 0 ; o L F k u s m l u g a v f / k d l s v f / k d j k s t x k j f n ; k g ā u k d f j ; k a d s  
 m P p i n l q i z k l u d s m P p i n k a , o a c g j k V h ; d E i f u ; k a d s i z l u / k u i n k a i j v k l h u g h z  
 g ā f Q Y e j V h o o h 0 e k M f y a k j / k j k o k f g d l i k i l a h r f o K k i u v l s l k n ; Z i f r ; k s x r k v k a  
 e a v f / k d l s v f / k d v l s L o r a : i l s H k x y u s y x h g ā v k f F k d v k t k n h u s v l s r k a  
 d k s e p r c k t k j e a m M k u H k j u s d k e k d k f n ; k g ā

; s i x f r t g l a u k j h d h x f j e k d k s L F k f i r d j r h g S o g h a v k s l x h d j . k  
 , o a u x j h d j . k d h p d k p k ā k e a f o o k g l ā F k k d h e g R r k d e g h z g ā v u s d , d h f L = ; k j  
 f e y t k ; s h t k s f o o k g d h b P N p l g h u g h a g l o r h g ā o s v i u h L o r a r k , o a e g R o k d k ā k  
 d s p D d j e a ? k j & i f j o k j d s > a V k a l s n j j g u k g h J s ' d j l e > r h g ā , d l o ā k . k  
 e a j k t d e k j u s ; g i k ; k f d L = h f o f H k l u { k s = k a e a v i u h i g p k u L F k f i r d j u s d h  
 / k u e a f o o k g l ā F k k d k s x k s k e k u s y x h g ā f o o k g d s l E c l u / k e a i n u s i j , d L = h  
 1 / m e z 4 6 o ' k l z t k s l s u k e a e s t j j ā l i j g S d g r h g S ' n f u ; k e a v l s c g r l s d k e g S  
 d j u s d s f y , A f o o k g m u d s f y , v f u o k ; Z g k r k g S f t u d s f y , v i u s t h o u d k d k b z  
 y { ; u g h a g l o r k a \* b l h r j g , d v l ; L = h 1 / m e z 3 8 o ' k l z t k s i ā ; k r u r z h g ā f o o k g  
 l E c l u / k i z u i j t k j l s g i l r h g h z d g r h g S ' d g k f e y s k , d k i f r t k s e j h b r u h  
 o ' k l z d h u R ; l k / k u k d k s , d : f p d s : i e a g h t k j h j [ k u s d h v u e f r n s l d ā g e

gkykld fyo&bu&fjy'skuf"ki\* tgka L=h&iq 'k dks l kfk&l kfk  
jgrsgq shkh LorU= thou 0; rhr djusdk vk/kkj inku djrk gSoghabl eal jg'kk  
dh Hkkouk dk vHko ik; k tkrk gA tcf d bl fj"rsea' jg'kk\* dh Hkkouk dk gksuk  
t: jh gA olr% n'k tk; srksfyo&bu&fjy'skuf"ki dsl kfk, d fojks'kkHkl t'lk  
g'rk gS og; g fd tgka, d vls ijEijxr l kp, oafu; eka dks njfduj djds  
iq 'k vls L=h fcuk fookg fd, , d l kfk jgusdk dne mBkrs gSoghanu jh vls  
v'kfk rks ij viusiq 'k l kfk ij fuHkr vls vyxko dsl e; x'kjs HkRrsdh  
eka mlgam l h ijEijxr Jsh eayk [k'lk djrh gS tgka l svyx gkus dsfy,  
mlgus fyo&bu&fjy'skuf"ki i) fr dks Lohdkjk FkA Qyr%; g i'zu mBrk gSfd  
, d sfj"rka l sl=h dh xfjek dgkard l jf'kr gSvls D; k bl mRrjvklud l ekt

eaL=h i q%mi Hkks dh oLrqek= cudj jg tk; xhA ; g L=h dsl kFk gh l kFk l H;  
 ekuo l ekt dsl e{k , d xEHkij iz'u gA , d sfj"rkadk ifj.kke rc vlg Hk; adj  
 : i ysysh gStc mul sdbkZ tho dh mRi fRr gksh gA D; kAd L=h pkgrh gSfd  
 bl fj"ral smRiUu tho dksl kelftd&l kAñfrd igpku feyA yfdu bl idkj  
 ds vLFkk; h , oacU/ku eDp l ECU/k l s ; g l EHko ugha gSD; kAd fgluwl kelftd  
 fo/kku ea, d sfj"rkadh Lohñfr ugh gA rc ; g l oky mBrk gSfd bl LoPNd  
 l ECU/k l s vxyh ih<h dgk rd l jf{kr gS bl ij fplru&euu djus dh  
 vko"; drk gA

oLrq%bl rjg dsl kelftd l ECU/k 0; ki d i&kus ij ik"pR;  
 ns'ka ea ik; k tkrk gSvlg gekjs l ekt ea; g if"pehdj.k dh ifØ; k dk ifj.kke  
 gA vkt ik"pR; ns'kadsvuq lk fodfl r gkusdh pkgr eage dny Hkñrd ixfr  
 dks gh ixfr eku cBs vlg oLrq/ka dks vlxsc<kdj] ml dk fu; ked vlg fuekzk  
 euq; , oa euq; rk dks geus ihNs NkM+fn; kA Hkæ.Myhdj.k ds bl nkj ea geus  
 LFKku , oa le; dh nfj; k ftl vuqkr eade dh fnyka dh nfj; k; ml h vuqkr  
 eac<+xbA 0; fDrxr fodkl , oal kelftd fodkl ij Lij ijd u cu] fojksk&l s  
 tku iMfs gA ; |fi ifjorZ iñfr dk fu; e gSvlg bl dk Lokxr Hk djuk  
 pkfg, A yfdu , d sifjorZka dk ugh tks ifjokj dh tMafgykdj j [k nA ixfr  
 dk vfhik; l nð vlxscdh vlg tkuk gh gkuk pkfg, A , d ekeysea vlxsc<dj  
 vucl ea ihNsgVusdk vFZ dnkfi ugha gkA vr%vko"; drk bl ckr dh gSfd  
 ixfr dks l gh fn"kk fn; k tk; svlg ifjokj dsyM-[kMkrsvk/kj dks l q<+djusdk  
 dk; Zfd; k tk; A fuf"pr : i l sfdl h Hk l ekt dh vPNkb; ka dk vuqj.k , oa  
 vRrel Rkhdj.k djusea dkbZ cjkBZ ugha gA yfdu , d h fdl h Hk l kAñfrd eW;  
 dks viukus l sijgst fd; k tk; s tks gekjs ifjokj , oal ekt ea v0; oLFk OSyus  
 dk dk; ZdjA gj l ekt dh viuh igpku gksh gSvlg ml igpku dks l ats sj [kus  
 dk Hkj l d iz kl fd; k tkuk pkfg, A l kFk gh l e; ds vuq i ml ea vko"; d  
 l qkj djusdh xqtkbl Hk cuk; sj [kk tkuk pkfg,] yfdu fdl h Hk rjg l sge  
 ik"pR; ns'ka dh l kAñfr dk g&c&gw vuqj.k ugha dj l drs gSD; kAd gekjk  
 l ekt if"peh ns'ka dsl ekt ka l sl oFk fHkuu gS gekjs; gk fcu C; kgh ek dsl Urku  
 dks l kelftd oSkk ikr ugha gSoghafca/su eadOMyj usviusv/; ; u ea; g ik; k  
 fd ogk dh , d pkfkbZcPpsfcu C; kgh ek dscPPks gA tcf d gekjs l ekt ea, d h  
 fLFfr l kelftd&ikfjokjd l jpuk dsfy, Bhd ugha gk l drkA

vsj kxhdj.k ds QyLo: i tgl ge igys l a Dp ifjokj dh VWu  
 l svjf{kr gq] vc , dkdh ifjokj ij Hk l adV dsckny eMjkusyxA bl otg  
 l sdgh&u&dgha ge 0; fDrxr fo?kV u dh vlg vxj j gksgs gA vdsyi u dk  
 , gl kl ] ?kqj vl j {kk dh Hk kouk] ruko] ekuf l fodfr; k vlg eukjok] gR; k, avlg  
 vR&gR; k, j vigj.k vlg cykRdkj vkfn l kjsy{k.k bl fo?kV u dsgh ifj.kke gA  
 ik"pR; ns'k bl ifØ; k l s dHk xqj pps gA vc osimZ dh vlg vk"kk Hkj h utj

l sn[k jgsgsvk] ge gsfed viusikfjokfjd l gthou dh veW; /kjkj dksxok  
dj ml h vkj tk jgs g[ t gk l sgeavkt ugharksdy ykSuk gA

gkykid fyo&bu fjyskuf"ki\* dk ipyu vHh eS/s"kgj , oajkT;  
dh jkt/kkfu; k[rd gh l hfer g[ yfdu n[kk ; g tkrk gsfed uxjhdj.k , oa  
vk/kfudhdj.k dh i f0; k dsrgr-uxjadh l hNfr dk folrkj dLck, oaxkpard  
gkrk gA bl l hNfr i l kj ea ehM; k dk jky Hkh egroiwkz gkrk gA ogha  
l kolksedhdj.k , oa l dh.kh[ldj.k dh i f0; k Hkh l ekt ea l n0 pyrh jgrh gA  
bl fy, ; g fuf"pr : i l sdgk tk l drk gsfed bl fLFkr l s xk0 , oa dLck  
vNrk ughajg l drk gsvk] ; fn bl epns dksrd[ x r jhdsl sl y>k; k ugha  
x; k rks/khj&/khjsg h gh 0; ki d Lrj ij l kelftd&ikfjokfjd l jpukeagypy  
ep tk; xh tksfd ifjokj] l ekt , oajkV<sup>a</sup> fd l h dsfy, Hkh fgrdj ugha gskA  
dkj.k ; g fd bu ; h l adkka l smRi l u vckk tho dk Hkh rksviuk vf/kdkj gskA  
D; k , d ixfroknh l kp eaml dk dkbZ egRo ugha gS D; k vckk tho dks bl  
vk/kkj ij tle l siwzgh U; k; ikfydk dsngyht ij pDdj yxkusdsfy, vfhk"klr  
fd; k tk; sfd ml dk t[od firk dks gS firk dh l EifRr eaml dh fgLI nkjh  
gS; k ugha vkfn&vkfnA bu l okyadk tckc geard[ jd , oaeuoh; l 0nuk ds  
rgr-<uk gskA  
fu'd'kz

Hkjr h; ukjh dh or0ku nk] ea ikphu , oa e/; dkyhu ; x dh  
ryuk ea l kelftd&ikfjokfjd , oajktufird&i'kkl fud i fLFkr ea egroiwkz  
cnyko vk; k gA vkt og fofHku l jdkjh] xj l jdkjh l hFkvka ea viuh  
rd0kij dksy dh yk0k euok jgh g[ LorU= fu.kz yus ea l {ke gksjgh gA  
yfdu bu l cdskotm l ekt 0; oLFk dksuk; sj[kusdsfy; sl kelftd l jpuke  
dh bdkbz ifjokj , oaml dsvk/kkj fookg dksutjUnkt ughafd; k tk l drk gA  
tcfed fyo&bu& fjyskuf"ki tS sLoPNd ; k[ l ECU/kkadh 0; ki drk l si fjokj  
dsl e{k l dV mRi l u gksdh i jh xq[kb" k gA oLr% , s l ECU/kk ea i q 'k opLo  
?KVusdctk; c<rk gh gSD; kid , s l ECU/kk ea dkbZ cl/ku ugha gkrk gsvk] ; g  
cl/ku eD[ l ECU/k ftruk i q 'kka ds i {k ea tkrk gSmruk fL=; ka ds i {k ea ugha  
dkj.k ; g fd "kknh tS scu/ku; D[ l ECU/k l s; g rksfuf"pr jgrk gh gsfed i q 'k  
?k&fQj dj oki l vk; xk ghA tcfed cl/ku eD[ l ECU/k ea oki l vkusdh l EHkkouk  
{k.k gkrh gA vLrr%L=h gh Nyh tkrh gA bl fy, vko"; drk bl ckr dh gsfed  
ifjokj] fookg , oa L=h ds l kfk gh l kfk ekua l ekt dh xfjek dksuk; aj[kusds  
fy, l eD[ mik; fd; stkuspkfg, A ft l dsfy, fookg dh vfuok; k gj gky  
eacuk; sj[kk tk; A pkgsog ij Eijxr gks; k vk/kfud l hFkvka }kj LohNfr iklr  
gkA

## I UnHkZ xBfK %

- 1- Avasthi, Abha & A.K. Srivastava (ed), *Modernity, Feminism and women Empowerment*, Rawat Publication, New Delhi, 2001
- 2- Ogiqj] vk"kkjkukh] *vk/kud l ekt eaL=h*] Jh uVjktu idk"ku] fnYyh] 2005
- 3- nkskh] , l 0, y0 , oai h0l h0 t&u] *Hkkjr; l ekt%l jpuk vlg ifjorZu* uskuy ifcyf"ka gml ] t; i g] 2002
- 4- xMdj] jkt d&kh] *ukjh fplru%u; h p&ksr; k] vlu i w&Z idk"ku* dku i g] 2004
- 5- Gerda, Lerner, *The Creation of Patriarchy*, Oxford University Press, New York, 1986
- 6- tkskh] xks k] *Hkkjr eaL=h vl ekurk % , d foe"l fgluh ek/; e dk; wo; u* funs'ky; ] fnYyh fo"fo | ky; ] fnYyh] 2006
- 7- jkt d&kh] *ukjh "k&sk.k % l eL; k, a, oal ek/kku* vtu ifcyf"ka gk&I ] ubZ fnYyh] 2003
- 8- fl Ugi] l fPpnkulh] *H&e. Myhdj.k dh p&ksr; k] ok.kh idk"ku* ubZ fnYyh] 2005
- 9- l k/kuk vk; Z }kjk l Ei kfnr] *ukjhoknh jktutfr] l &k'kZ, oa&pn& fgluh ek/; e* dk; wo; u funs'ky; ] fnYyh fo"fo | ky; ] fnYyh] 2001
10. Sharma, K.L. (ed), *Social Inequality in India*, Rawat Publication, Jaipur, 1999
11. Srinivas, M.N., *The Changeing Positi n of India's Women*, Oxford University Press, New Delhi, 1978
- 12- HkVVkp; ] l d&kh] *ikphu Hkkjr % l ekt vlg ukjh] dE; fud&ku , M* ehM; k ifcyd&ku] dydRrk] 1992
- 13- *l &sr =&f l d if=d&k] M&M v&eMdj l kfgR; , oa&dyk d&h& okjk.kl h*
- 14- l kjLor] \_\_r] *l gthou dh my>u&ny[ k&Z n&ud tk&j.k] bykgk&kn* 30 vDV&ej] 2010

\*\*\*\*

ofúkd vkpkj ,oa vf/koäk dh toknng % ,d nk'kud v/; ;u  
epl'sk dëkj ekyoh; \*

fof/k 0; ol k; ,d h ofúk gSftl eal Ec) vf/koäkvk dks l ekt ds  
fofHkuu ekua l Ecu/kk l s l 0; ogkj djuk gkrk gA mlgabu l Ecu/kk l s l 0; ogkj  
djuseaviuh ; kk; rk , oal a e dh ijh'kk nsuh gkrh gA bl dsfy; smlgau døy  
viusxqkkrFkk mRl kg dk in'ku djuk gkrk gA vfirqviuh l kk; rk dk ifjp;  
Hkh nsuh gkrk gA tc vf/koäk viusikl fof/kd jk; dsfy, vk; sepfDdy dh  
l eL; k l qrk gSrc ml sekeys dsrF; dks Nk/usrFkk mudk fo'ySk.k djusea  
viuh ; kk; rk dk iz; kx djuk gkrk gA ml dh 'kS(kd ; kk; rk , oafof/k dk if'k{k.k  
, d h ifjflFkfr; kaeaml ds l Ecy gkrsgD; kkd blghaxqkka l sog viusepfDdyka  
dh U; k; ky; eal gk; rk djrk gSvlg U; k; &izkkl u dh , d egRoiwZdMh ds: lk  
eak; Z l Eikfr djrk gS Kkr0; gS vf/koäk gh og ; æ gS tks U; k; ky; ea  
fof/k ds fl ) kwrka dk ifriknu djrk gS ftuds vuq kj U; k; k/kh'k ekeyka dk  
fujkdj.k djrs gA

fof/k&0; ol k; h 1/4 vf/koäk 1/2 dh Hkiedk døy oknadsuLrkj.k rd  
l lfer ugha gkrh gA vf/koäk oxZ l ekt ea 'kkfUr&0; oLFkk cuk; s j [kus ea Hkh  
egRoiwZ; kknku nrs gA fof/k&0; ol k; eamudk nf"Vdksk fooknka dh l æ; k dks  
c<kuk ugha gkrk vfirq vkl uu fooknka dk l ek/kku <pkuk gkrk gA bl i dkj  
vf/koäk l ekt ea Hkko&pkjs dh Hkhouk c<kdj l ekt dh fof/kd 0; oLFkk dk; e  
j [kus dk xq rj dk; Z l Ei é djrs gA fof/k 0; ol k; h U; k; dks i Z; nrs gD; kkd  
osukxfj dka ds vf/kdkjkrFkk Lora-rkvkads i kkd gkrsgvlg U; k; ky; dsek; e  
l smudsvf/kdkjkrFkk Lora-rkvkadh j {kk djrs gA bl l sl ekt eafof/k dk 'kkl u  
l kdkj gkrk gA

vf/koäk viusofúkd vuqko }kj fof/k ds nkskavlg U; wurkvadh  
tkudkj j [krsgvlg l e; kuq kj mu nkskadsnj djus dsfy, fof/k&vk; kx dks  
vius l qko i Lrqr djrs gA bl lfy; s fof/k vk; kx ds xBu ea ofj "B vf/koäk  
vf/kd l æ; k eal nL; ds: lk eakfer gkrsgftl l s fof/k eavko'; d l ækj  
l Etko gsl dA fof/k&0; ol k; dkbZ0; kij ugha gkrkA bl 0; oLFkk; dk eæ; mfs;  
/ku&vtZu djuk ugha gS vfirq U; k; &izkkl u eaviuh vxzkh Hkiedk dk fuoZu  
djuk gSftl l sl ekt ea 'kkfUr] 0; oLFkk rFkk U; k; dk; e j [kk tk l dA

fu% Ung l ekt dh tFvy l eL; kvkdk l ek/kku <ku; turk ds  
vf/kdkjkrFkk Lora-rkvkadh l j {kk djusvlg fof/k dk 'kkl u dk; e j [kuseaieqk  
Hkiedk dk fuoZu djuseafof/k&0; ol k; dks tksegRoiwZLFkku gS og l ekt ds  
fdl h oxZ l sfNik ugha gA viuh foy{k.k ifrHkk rFkk l kekftd nkf; Ro dh Hkhouk  
l svf/koäk oxZ vkl é dfBu ifjflFkfr; kadsvuqhy cukdj mudk l ek/kku i Lrqr  
djusdk egRoiwZdk; Z djrs gftl dsfy, mlgal ekt l sl Eeku rFkk [; kfr i klr  
gkrh gA fof/k&0; ol k; dk l ekt eacgr egRoiwZLFkku i klr gSD; kkd bl dk

\*l gk; d i k; ki d] fof/k l æk; ] dk"kh fgUnw fo"fof | ky; ] okjk.kl h eW; foe"iz 110

dkbZ fodYi ugha gA fof/k&0; ol k; h ¼/f/koäk½ dk i kFkfed drD; I fo/kku ds  
vuq kj&fof/k dk 'kkl u l ekt eacuk, j[kuseaviuk ; kxнку inku djuk glrk  
gA ml sU; k; dsØfed fodkl dks i kbur djuk gsvk I fo/kku eai nUk ukxfj dka  
ds emf/kf/kdkjka ds iorZu eaU; k; ky; dh l gk; rk djuh glrk gA l kFk gh vius  
fof/kd Kku] ; k; rk vk u sdrk } kjk ml sukxfj dka dk fo'okl rFk l nHko i klr  
djuk glrk gA tks ml dh veW; i k h glrk gA

I Ei fUk vUrj.k vf/kfu; e] 1882] dh /kkj 136 ds vUrxZ i ko/kku  
fd; k x; k gSfd ^dkbZ Hkh fof/kd 0; ol k; h ¼/f/koäk½ fdl h vuq kF; nkosea fdl h  
våk ; k fgr dk u rksØ; djsk] u nq; k] kj djsk] u rks ml dsfy, vuqU/k djsk  
vk u ml s i klr djus dsfy, djkj djsk vk u rks dkbZU; k; ky; ml dh i j.kk  
ij ; k ml l s 0; i Uuk vf/kdkj ds v/khu ; k nok djus okys fdl h 0; fä dh i j.kk  
ij] , d k dkbZ Hkh vuq kF; nok i dUk djsk ftl ds ckjs eam l usmi ; k 0; ogkj  
fd; k gA\*\* bl ds fgr dks /; ku ea j[kdj cuk, x; sgA ; fn vf/koäkvka dks , d s  
nkos ¼ Ei fUk½ [kjhnus dsfy, vuqfr nsnh tkos rks bl dk rkr; Zokna dsl äkj.k  
dks i k l kgu nsuk gks tk, xk] rks bl l s okna ds fuLrkj.k ea vuqpr foyEc gkus  
yxskA U; k; ky; dk vf/kdkjh gkus l svf/koäk dk ; g nkf; Ro glrk gSfd og okna  
dk fuLrkj.k 'k?k rFk U; k; k s pr j hfr l s gkus dsfy, U; k; ky; dh l gk; rk djs  
ftl l s U; k; dk ekxZ l k e gks vk oknk fFk; ka ds fgr dk ekxZ i z kLr gks l dA

vf/koäk dks /ku dk y k h ugha gkus pkfg, D; käd ml dk dk; Z  
dkbZ 0; ki kj ugha glrkA ml dk fof/k&0; ol k; , d fo } r&0; ol k; gA ftl dk m f ;  
okna eafgr ka dh l R; rk rFk vl R; rk dks fl ) djuk glrk gA okna ds fuLrkj.k  
eam l svius fof/kd Kku] l k rFk u sdrk dk i z kx djuk glrk gS tks ml dk  
l ok p l k e f t d drD; gA ml sviuh vUrxZ Rek dsl ns k a ds vuq kj dk; Z djuk  
glrk gS Hkys gh ml dse fDdy dks okn dsl äkj.k l s ; Fk s pr y k h u fey l dA  
vf/koDrk dks vUrxZ jk; .k gkus vko' ; d gS ml s , d se key ka ea vf k d Fku djus l s  
budkj dj nsuk pkfg, tgka ml dh vUrxZ vius e fDdy dks U; k; fnykus dh  
vuqfr ugha glrkA U; k; ky; ds vf/kdkj ka rFk l y k d kj ds : l k ea vf/koäk dk  
nkf; Ro gSfd og U; k; k/kh'k dks okn l s l Ec fU/k r fof/k ds fl ) kUrk dh l gh l p uk  
i z r q dj j ftl l s 0; ofLFkr l ekt eam fpr U; k; & i z kkl u l fuf' pr fd; k tk  
l dA

fof/k 0; ol k; h dk drD; l k e k l ; i f j l Fk r ; k a rd l hfer ugh  
glrkA ml } l ekt ds xjhc rFk 'k s "kr oxZ ds vf/kdkj ka ds iorZu dsfy, ] U; k; ky;  
eamudk i g p c< kus dsfy, ] fu% k d fof/kd l gk; rk inku djus dk nkf; Ro glrk  
gA ; g dk; Z vf/koäk dks bl fy, ugha djuk glrk D; käd bl l s ml s U; k; ky; l s  
'k k c' k h i klr gks h vfi r q bl fy, djuk glrk gSfd bl l s ml sv kRe & l U r f " V i klr  
glrk gSD; käd ; g ml dk l k e f t d nkf; Ro gA , d k dk; Z d j ds og l Hkh dks l eku  
vol j inku dj kuseavius [ ; kfr dh of) djrk gA vk bl l s ml dk 0; kol k; d



I ekt ea mfpr U; k; iʔkkl u dk gskuk oknfFKz ka dks oknka ea  
 I Qyrk vFkok vl Qyrk dh iʔflr dh rnyuk eavf/kd Jʃ Ldj gA fof/k&0; ol k; h  
 dks; g fopkj djuk vko'; d gskk gsfid ml dh fu"Bk fof/k ds'kkl u dsifr] vi us  
 rFkk vi usepfDdyka ds fgrka dh rnyuk I ʃ vf/kd egRo iwk gA bl idkj I ekt  
 dks U; k; I fuf'pr dj kus okys ru= ds iek vax ds: lk ea egRo iwk Hkiedk dk  
 fuoʒu djd ds fof/k 0; ol k; h 1/2 vf/koä k 1/2 U; k; iʔkkl u ea viuk egRo iwk LFkku  
 I fuf'pr djsr gA

eʷ; foe"kl 112

I kelftd dũkũ;

; gka ij gekjs Hkjr ds ikphu n'kũ dk mYys[k djuk mfpr  
I e>rk gwf t l ds }kjk gekjsnšk eadrũ; fd; stkusdsvk/kkj ij l ekt dk fu.kz  
fd; k FkA tgkaij fdl h 0; fDr dsvf/kdkj fn; sx; sFkš ogka0; fDr dsdrũ; ka dk  
Hkh mYys[k fd; k x; k FkA gekjsenyHkr thou dsfl ) kr dksfo".kqijgk.k eaHkh fuEu  
izdkj l scrk; k x; k g&

v=kfi Hkjr JŠBa tũh is egkeuš

; rks fg deZkjškk vRkdũ; k Hkksx Hkũ; %A

Hkjr , d egku nšk gA ; g , d deZHkie dk nšk gŠtksfd vRkũn  
, oavf/kdkj dslk'pkr; l ũNfr dsfl ) kũrkadsfo: ) [kVlk gũrka egkRk xkdkh us  
ekuoh; eW; ka dks l ftr djrsgq , d vkn'kũkn gekjsnšk eaLFkfr fd; k vkš  
dgk fd gekjk nšk vko' ; d : lk l sdeZHkie gš tksfd Hkst Hkie dsfojšk ea [kVlk  
gũrka gA

; gka ; g egRoiwz : lk l scrk; k tk jgk gšfd ifl ) if'peh  
U; k; fon-M; fũV usl u-1859 l sl u 1928 dh vof/k eamũgkũs tksfd l ũškkfud  
fof/k dsi kũj ds: i ea dũj kMũl fo'ofokky; ea Fks vlg ; g fl ) kr ifrikfr  
fd; k fd ekuo vf/kdkj] 'kkfũr , oa [kũkgkyh rHkh l ekt eaLFkfr gks l drh gš  
tcfdrũ; vk/kfjr l ekt dk fuekz k gksbl l mHkZea; g dgk x; k gš, oadkũũ  
dsvnj drũ; ka dksbl izdkj l scrk; k x; k gšfd iR; d 0; fDr viusdrũ; ka dk  
iwz: i l si ky djrsgq l ekt dk setcũr dũs dh vkš vxl j gA ekuo dks  
dũy , d gh vf/kdkj ikr djuk pfg; so j [kuk pfg; sfd og geškk viusdrũ;  
dk fuokũ dũr j gA mDr fopkj 180ha l s200ha'krkũh eaHkh ikl fũxd Fks vlg vkt  
210ha'krkũh eaHkh ikl fũxd gA

drũ; ikyu dk geškk enyHkr fl ) kũr gekjsnšk eaHkh ošnd dky  
l sydj vkt rd pysvk jgsgš vlg gekjsnšk ds/kfēd o v/; kRēd {k= eaHkh  
; g , d egRoiwz : lk l si fũy {kr gũrk gš vlg gekjsnšk ds ifl ) /kfēd xHk  
xhkr eaHkh bl sfuEu izdkj l scrk; k x; k gš&

deZ; ũkf/kdkj Lrs ek QyŠkq dnkpuA

ek deDy grũkēz rs l ũkkũ RodeŹ.kAA xhkr 2@47

^deZ; ũkf/kdkj Lrs\* bl dk vFkz ; g gšfd rfgkjk vf/kdkj ; g gš  
fd rē viusdrũ; dk ikyu dũksbl ifũ; k l sekuo vf/kdkj dk l 'tu gũrka gš  
vlg ekuo vf/kdkj l jf {kr jgsgš'kk; n ; g dũy , d gh l okũre rjhdk l kj Hkr  
: lk l sgekjs l ekt dsiR; d ykũkadsfy, xhkr eadgk x; k gšfd os viusdrũ;  
dk ikyu djrsgq l ekt ea viusnkf; Roka dk fuokũ dũj vlg mDr drũ; dk  
ikyũ /kēzũd kj gks rHkh tũdj dsl ekt ea 'kkfũr o [kũkgkyh cuh jgh l drh gA

; fn ge vf/koDrk ds0; ol k; dh vlg nš kē vlg Åij of.kũ xhkr

ds fl ) kkr deZ ; okf/kdkj Lrs tksfd gekjs Hkkjrh; I H; rk ,oa l h dfr dk vlg  
gekjs [kqkgy 'kkr o vkulne; I ekt dk n'ku gS vlg bl n'ku dks fof/k  
0; ol k; eal fefyr djarks; g tku i Mrk gSfd vf/koDrk oxZdk ; g drD; cu  
i Mrk gSfd og i R; d 0; fDr ds fof/kd vf/kdkj ka dh j {kk djA pks og 0; fDr  
gekjs nsk dk gksvFkok fonskh ukxfjd gka ml s^ol dks dV/c\*\* dh Hkkouk l svkRe  
i fjr gkdj viusdrD; dk fuoZu gekjs Hkkjrh; dsl io/kku eafn; sx; sfl ) kkr dh  
fof/k dsl e{k {kerk vlg fof/k dk l eku l j {k.k dks/; ku eaj [krsq i R; d 0; fDr  
ds fof/kd vf/kdkj fnykus ds ifr l eizk Hko l s dk; Z djA bl l aak ea gekjs  
Hkkjrh; I H; rk ,oa l h dfr dk dY; k.kdkjh 'ykd vkt ikl axd gS &

I oZ HkoUrq I f[ku% I oZ I Urq fujke; k

I oZ Hknkf.k Ik'; Urq ek df'pn~ nq HkkxHkor~ AA

vf/koDrk ds 0; ol k; dk ; g Hkh vFkZ gSfd nls 0; fDr; ka dks  
l ok; ainku djukA bl eadkbZvfr'; kSDr ughagSfd vf/koDrk i R; d 0; fDr dks  
fof/kd l ok inku djrsq fof/kd l ok inku djusdscnyseai kfjJfed yrk gS  
ysdu fQj Hkh ; g 0; ol k; , d l oHkhoh iDrR l si fjr gkdj fd; k tkusokyk  
0; ol k; gkus dskj.k bl sge 0; k kj vFkok okf.kT; dh Jskh ea ughaj [k l drs  
gSvlg u gh ; g j [kk tk l drk gS D; kkd ekuo ds vf/kdkj dh j {kk djusea, d  
ewHkor ekuork dh Hkkouk fNih gksr gA ml ekuoh; ew; ka dh j {kk dsfy, fd; s  
x; s dk; Z dh dher : lk; ka ea ughavldh tk l drh bl hfy, vf/koDrk x.k }kjk  
i R; d 0; fDr dksfnyk; s tkusokyk fof/kd vf/kdkj ; k i R; d 0; fDr dsfd; s tkus  
okys fof/kd vf/kdkj dh j {kk ds cnysseafy; k x; k i kfjJfed 0; ol k; dh Jskh  
eafy; sx; si kfjJfed dsl erf; ughagA gekjs jk"Vfir k egRk xkakh us tksfd  
Lo; a, d vf/koDrk FksftUgkaus vkt l syxHkx 80 o"l i mZ vf/koDrk oxZ ea bl  
ekuoh; ew; ka l si fjr gkdj fd; s tkusokys i R; d 0; fDr ds fof/kd vf/kdkj ka dh  
j {kk ds 0; ol k; h d j .k dk etarh l sfoj ksk fd; k FkA rc mUgkaus dgk Fk fd ^i Eke  
egRoiwZckr viusefLr" d eaj [kus dh gSfd ; fn vki fof/kd 0; ol k; dks bZojh;  
0; ol k; ; k bZoj }kjk inRr NR; dh Jskh eaj [kdj djrs gS rc ; g vki dk  
0; ol k; o fd; k tkusokyk dk; Z dHkh Hkh vki dks LokFkZ dh Hkkouk l si fjr ugha  
djxk o LokFkZ ughacuk; sk cfYd vki ds }kjk fd; k tkusokyk mDr dk; Z jk"V dh  
l ok ds ifr fd; s tkusokys dk; Z dh Jskh ea ekuk tk; skA jk"Vfir k egRk  
xkakh dk ; g fopkj geskk geskk dsfy, l awkZ i Foh ds vf/Hkk'kd oxZdsfy, i j .kk  
nk; d jgskA vc ; gla; g crkuk pkgSfd fof/k 0; ol k; dk vf/kdkj okLro ea  
i R; d 0; fDr ds vf/kdkj ka dh j {kk djuk gA

vf/koDrk oxZ dk fof/k 0; ol k; dk vf/kdkj gSfd og vll;  
0; fDr; ka dh j {kk djA , oavll; 0; fDr; ka ds vf/kdkj dh j {kk djA , oavll; 0; fDr; ka  
dks vf/kdkj fnyk; A bl l aak ea ; gla fuufyf [kr 'ykd ds }kjk Li"V gSfd &

ijki dkjk; Qyflur o{kk%  
 ijki dkjk; ngflur xko%  
 ijki dkjkfKz o; a vf/koDrkj%

bl fl ) klr dksdukZ/d mPp U; k; ky; dh Mcy cp usi Hko' kkyh  
 rjhds l s U; k; n"Vkr "Vh-oSIV\$ k cuke eS j jkT; , -vkbZvkj- 1963 eS j  
 127\*\* eaykxwdjrsgg crk; k fd mDr U; k; n"Vkr ea; kfpdkdrkZ usekuuh; mPp  
 U; k; ky; dsmDr fu.kZ dks pukh nh fd ml sftyk U; k; k/kh'k ds in ij p; u  
 gsrqI k{kkRdkj dsfy, ughacyk; k x; k Fk tcf d ml usmDr in ij dsfy, vkonsu  
 i = iLrqr fd; k FkA mDr ekeyseaml 0; fDr usU; k; ky; ds l e{k vf/koDrk dh  
 onhzeavi usvki dks iLrqr fd; k FkA U; k; ky; us; g dgk fd vi usLo; adseplnea  
 dh iSoh dj jgs gSvlg 0; fDrxr : lk l s U; k; ky; eami fLFkr gg gSvki dks; g  
 vf/kdkj ughagSfd vki , d vf/koDrk dk M\$ igudj U; k; ky; dks l æk/kr djA  
 ekuuh; U; k; ky; us; kfpdkdrkZ jkjk Lo; adseplnea ea; | fi og vf/koDrk Fk  
 yfdu 0; fDrxr eplnea ea vf/koDrk dh M\$ igudj ml s U; k; ky; dks l æk/kr  
 djus dk vf/kdkj ughagA U; k; ky; us /kkj 30 vf/koDrk vf/kfu; e dh 0; k[; k  
 djrsgg dgk fd vf/koDrk dks U; k; ky; eaM\$ igudj l ækku dk vf/kdkj rHkh  
 feyrk gStc fd fdl h eplDdy dh iSoh dj jgk gksLo; adh iSoh djrs oDr  
 ml s M\$ igu dj U; k; ky; dks l ækku dk vf/kdkj ugh jgrk gA ; g , d  
 egRo i wZ fu.kZ vf/koDrk oxZ dsfy, inku fd; k x; k gStksfd tksfd vf/koDrk  
 oxZ ds l kelftd drD; ds i fr nh xbZ l ækvla dks crkrs gg ; g l e> k; k x; k gS  
 fd vf/koDrk oxZ dks M\$ igudj U; k; ky; eami fLFkr gksu dk vFZ; g gSfd og  
 eplDdy dk fgr U; k; ky; ds l e{k l ækHkoh : lk l siZV dj jgk gA vf/koDrk  
 oxZ dks vi us 0; ol k; ea lk; klr ; k; rk gkfl y djuk pfg; sbl l æk eaHkh uhps  
 crk; k tk jgk gA

tS k fd vf/koDrk vi uh l æk; a eplDdy ds fof/kd vf/kdkj la ds  
 l æk ea inku djrk gSrks vf/koDrk dk i Fke nkf; Ro ; g gSfd ft l iZkj l s, d  
 fpfdRI d ; fn i ; klr : lk l sn{k u gsrks og vi usejht dks ekr dh uhm l gk  
 l drk gA fpfdRI d ejht dks rHkh cpk l drk gStc fd og vi us 0; ol k; ea i wZ  
 : i l sn{k gA bl h iZkj l s iR; d vf/koDrk dk ; g nkf; Ro gSfd og vi us  
 0; ol kf; d Kku dks bruk i ; klr : lk l sgkfl y djsfd og eplDdy ds vf/kdkj la  
 dh j{kk lk; klr : lk l sdj l dA , d k u gksfd vf/koDrk eplDdy ds vf/kdkj dh  
 j{kk djus dsetk; ml svU; eq hcrk ea mYk> k nA bl fy, ; g l gh tku i M-rk  
 gSfd vf/koDrk dks dkuu ds fofHku {k=ka dh lk; klr : lk l sn{k rk i wZ Kku gksk  
 vko'; d gSvlg ; g Kku vftR djuk ml dk ije drD; vlg l kelftd drD;  
 Hkh gA bl l æk ea fuEufyf[kr 'ykd voykduh; gS&

T; ksr"ka 0; ogkj p ik; f'pRra fpfdRI rA  
 vtkuu~ ; ks ujs ckr~ vi jk/la fda vr% i jAa

; g 'ykd cgn ijk'kj Lefr ea gekjs Hkjr; ikphu i lrd ea  
fy [kk gw/k gS vls ; g crk; k x; k gSfd ; g , d cgr cMk vijk/k gsk fd oxj  
fdl h n{krk gkl y fd; } vko'; d Kku i lrd fd; s d k b Z O; fDr T; kfr "k foKku dk  
vFlok vf/koDrk dk vFlok fpfdRI d dk nkf; Ro fuHk; A vkt dy dke pykÅ  
i d fRr o l rgh i d fRr l sviusthou eadk; Zdjusdh i d fRr o yskæafnu i frfnu  
fodfl r gkdj c<rh tk jgh gSvls vke vkneh vkyL; o'k vkyL; dsny&ny  
eavius vki dks Mkydj de l e; eavf/kd /ku vft r djuk vls oxj fdl h  
egur o lk; klr 0; ol kf; d n{krk gkl y fd; sviuk dke pykuk pkgrk gÅ ; g  
nli d fRr gekjs vkusokyh i h<h dsfy, ?krd fl ) gskh o ekuo l ekt dsfy,  
vftk'kki gskhA bl l sgeacpuk pkfg; svls dke pykÅ o l rgh i d fRr dh vknr  
dks R; kxdj deB Hko] vkReh; rk] , oal eiZk Hko l sgekjs ikphu Hkjr; n'kz  
dh [; kfr dks /; ku eaj [krs gq vius Kku dks bruk fodfl r djafd n{krk ds  
ekeys eavki ds Åij d k b Z mayh u mBk l dA vFkZ ds i hNs Hkxuk vFkZ dk nkl  
cuuk gS tks 0; fDr vFkZ dk nkl curk gSog vKkurk ea thrk gÅ vKkurk dksogh  
feVl l drk gS tks vFkZ o ekj l snij gS vls vius vki dks drd; dsifr l efr  
djrsgq Qy dh bPNk u j [krs gq xhrk xk dh Hkxuk o vkn'kz dks /; ku eaj [krs  
gq viuk dk; Zfu" dke deZ l djs vls bl rjg dk dk; Zdjrs gq vf/koDrk vius  
vki ean{krk gkl y dj l drk gS rFk l ekt o ykdra dks etar dj l drk  
gÅ vf/koDrk oxZus Lorark dsvkmsy eagekjs nsk eacgr cMk d k l u h ndj nsk  
dks vktkn djok; k] xykeh l s eDr djok; k vls ml h vf/koDrk oxZ ds {k= ea  
U; k; ikfydk eavkt djk l l a ykx U; k; dh vkl yxk; so" k l s U; k; ky; dspDdj  
yxk jgsgÅ, oad j k l l a epneal U; k; ky; eayfcr gÅ, oaf tudk U; k; dc gskj dS  
gskk ; g vftHkHk"kd oxZ dks Lo; aekye ughagS, d h i fj l fLkfr eavf/koDrk oxZ dks  
vius 0; kol kf; d eW; k dks igpkusdh t: jr gSvls ml svReh; rk l sykwdj  
bl nsk eal U; k; dks LFkfr i drsgq ykdra dks etar djusdh vk'kk d o y ek=  
vf/koDrk oxZ l sdh tk l drh gSvls ; fn vk'kk dh fdj.k dk i L O u gw/k rks  
bl h cf) thoh oxZ l sgsk bl ead k b Z vfr'; kSDr ughagÅ vc es; glacrkuk pkgsk  
fd 0; ol kf; d vkpkj l fgrk vf/koDrk oxZ dh D; k gÅ

vf/koDrk ds fy, 0; ol kf; d vkpkj l fgrk vkt l eku : lk l s  
0; ol k; ea egRoiwZ gÅ vkt gekjs fy; s ; g nli; dh ckr gSfd cgr l kjs  
vf/koDrk 0; ol kf; d n{krk o 0; ol kf; d vkpkj l fgrk l s i fj i wZ ughagS; g , d  
/kck gekjs fof/kd 0; ol k; ij gÅ ; fn vf/koDrk oxZ eal kj Hkjr : lk l s 0; ol kf; d  
vkpkj l fgrk o 0; ol kf; d n{krk gskh rksuf'pr : lk l sgekjs nsk dh turk ea  
vf/koDrk oxZ dsifr fo'okl i sk gskhA nsk dh turk eavf/koDrk oxZ dsifr  
fo'okl i sk gso fo'okl cuk jgsbl dsfy, 0; ol kf; d n{krk o vpkj l fgrk dk  
gskh vfr vko'; d gÅ es; gla; g crkuk pkgsk fd vf/koDrk l Åk ds l nL; dbZ  
ckj HkZ vkpkj , o i {ki kr dk vkjs U; kf; d vf/kdkfj; k i j yxkrs gÅ vf/kdrj  
f'kdk; r U; kf; d vf/kdkjh dsfo: ) bl ckr fd dh tkrh gSfd og i {ki kr dj

jgk gSfd ckj ds l nL; kadsifr l eku 0; ogkj u j [krs gq dñ l nL; kcdk i {k  
 l eikf' oð dkj .k l sfrjNsmiſ; kadsfy, yrk gSbl fy, ; gkai R; sd vf/koDrk dk  
 ; g nkf; Ro gSfd og Lo; aviuh vRk eabl ckr dk l adYi ysfð og U; kf; d  
 vf/kdkjh ds }kj k l eikf' oð dk; Zdk sydj frjNsmiſ; kadh i frZl sfd; stkusokys  
 i {ki kr eavi u vki dks' kfrey u gkusns o viusvki dksbl l snij j [kA i R; sd ckj  
 dk l nL; fdl h Hkh U; kf; d vf/kdkjh }kj k ; fn i {ki kr fd; k tkrk gA pksml dk  
 dkj .k dkbZ Hkh gsrks og ml sviusvki l snij j [kA ; fn i R; sd vf/koDrk vius  
 vki dksU; kf; d vf/kdkjh dsbl ÑR; l snij j [kck rksU; kf; d vf/kdkjh dHkh Hkh  
 i {ki kr ughadj ik; sk vlg mPp U; kf; d eW; kadh LFki uk gekjh U; k; ikfydk ea  
 gkchA i R; sd vf/koDrk ; fn , d h iðRr; kaeafylr gkrk ; k U; kf; d vf/kdkjh l s  
 i {ki kr djokrk gksbl dsfy, vf/koDrk l ak o ckj dkmäl y dksl rdZjguk pkfg; s  
 o ckj ds l nL; dsfo: ) vuqkl ukRed dk; ðkgh dj ml snäMr djuk pkfg; §  
 ; gh , d rjhdg gStksHkVkpj , oai {ki kr dksU; k; izkl u l sm[kkM+Qd l drk  
 gA bl l æk ea; gkai j l r dchj ds'ykd dk o.ku fd; k tkuk ikl fxd jgsk  
 fd &

cjk tks n[ku ea pyk] cjk u fefy; k dks A

tks fny [kstk vkiuk] epl s cjk u dks AA

rkri ; Z ; g gSfd vf/koDrk l ak vius vf/koDrk oxZ ds i R; sd  
 l nL; kaeafdl h dsifr yxko ; k fdl h dsifr vyxko fd; stkusdh iðRr; fn  
 ikrk gS; k vf/koDrk oxZ dk dkbZ l nL; , d h iðRr eafylr gkrk gS rks Lo; a  
 vf/koDrk oxZ dh l Ækk dksbl l æk ea dk; Z djuk pkfg; A vf/koDrk oxZ dh  
 l Ækk ; g ughadj l drh fd xyrrh n[ jsl Ækk ds yskla dh gA tS k fd l r  
 dchj usdgk fd eut; dksviuh cjk bZLo; adksn[kuk pkfg; svlg viuseaftrus  
 voxqk gAmudksvfku eaQddj ifo= fuey n; k d: .kk l shjk gvk eu eflr" d  
 o vRk dks' kð cð j [krs gq vius thou dks l Qn pnfj; k dh Hkär j [kuk  
 pkfg; A ftl idkj l seut; tc iñk gkrk gSrc og Ny] diV] i i p] ekj] bZ; k  
 }Sk] jkx vkfn l seðr gkdj 'kð cð fuey vRk l Qn pnfj; k dh Hkär gkrh  
 gA , d k gh thou eut; dks thuk pkfg; svlg vf/koDrk oxZ Hkh l kpsfd l r dchj  
 dsmDr 'ykð dk fl ) kr i R; sd vf/koDrk ds thou dk vkpj .k gsrHkh tkdj  
 uhj & {khj U; k; i R; sd 0; fDr dks deZ ; ðkf/kdkj Lrs ds fl ) kr ij vxj j gkdj  
 ^ol dks d[ic\*\* dh Hkkouk l siſjr gkdj fnyk; k tk l drk gA

vf/koDrk oxZ ds drð; ds l æk ea; gkai ; g crkuk mfpr gSfd  
 muds i kð idkj ds drð; gA igyk drð; Lo; adh l Ækk dsifr gSfd og l Ækk  
 dk l Eeku o xfjek cuk; sj [k n[ jk drð; U; k; ky; dsifr] gSfd og U; k; kyk;  
 dk l Eeku o xfjek cuk; sj [k rhl jk drð; Lo; ads i {kdj dsifr gSfd ml s  
 U; k; fnyk; apkKk drð; foi {kh i {kdj dsifr gSml dsifr Hkh vU; k; u djavlg  
 ; fn folk {kh dsfgr eaU; k; gksjgk gS; k dkumh i ko/kku gSrls ml sfuHkð : lk l s  
 U; k; ky; ds l e {khj food l sU; k; fd; stkus graq j [kavlg i kpok drð;

vius l kFk; kadsifr gSfd os l kFk; kads l kFk l Eekutud vPNs0; ogkj j [kA ; s  
 l Hh drD; vf/koDrk oxZ dh ifo= xaks=h l hFk l s fudyh fuey Hkxhj Fkh ds  
 l eku gA budk mYy[k ; |fi fdUgha dkuu o fu; eka ea ugha gSfQj Hh ; sfopkj  
 gekjsHkjr; l H; rk , oal hNfr dsnk'kud fopkj /kkjvkal siLQqVr gkdj vkt  
 Hh iR; d vf/koDrk dsan; eafon; eku gA 'krZ; g gSfd mudsan; eafon; eku  
 bu fl ) kUrka dks ge mUga ; kn fnyk; A bl ds l kFk gh eS ; g dguk pkgakk fd  
 vf/koDrk oxZ ds l nL; kadsfy, ckj dkmil y vkQ bAM; k ds Hkx&7 eavkpj.k  
 l fgrk dks ykxw djokus ds l aak eadh xbz vuqkkl ughurk dh dk; bkgb dsfu; e  
 vkfn crk j [ks gA yfdu mDr fu; eka dh dHh Hh vf/koDrk dks ml d thou ea  
 t: jr ugha Mxh ; fn og Aij of.kz gekjsHkjr; l H; rk , oal hNfr dh vkn'kZ  
 fopkj/kjk dks vius an; eal aakdj thou ea drD; ds iFk ij ykxw djaks rks  
 fuf'pr : lk l svf/koDrk oxZ vius l Eeku ft l izdkj l svtkrh dh yMkbZeaml us  
 Hkjr; l ekt eafjeke; : lk l sik; k Fk og vkt Hh iklr djaks o Hko"; ealHh  
 iklr djrs jgA

iR; d vf/koDrk dk ; g drD; gSfd og vius ePfDdy dks  
 U; k; ky; l sU; k; fnyk; A ; fn ml dsePfDdy dsifr U; k; dk iymk Hkjh gSrk  
 bl l aak eafof/kd iko/kkuka dks U; k; ky; ds l e{k iwlz; k j [kA yfdu vkt dy  
 ; g gks jgk gSfd vf/koDrk oxZ ; s&dsu&i dzkjsk eadnes dks yasl e; rd pykus  
 dsfy, dN rjhds fudky yrk gSvkj vk/kjghu vkonu i= U; k; ky; ealLr  
 djrk gSvFkok vuko'; d LFkxu U; k; ky; l s iklr djrs gq U; k; ky; eafoye  
 i s k djrk gSvf/koDrk oxZ dks pfg; sfd og vius vki dka, d k fodfl r dja, d h  
 Hkhouk varjeu l s i s k djafd ml stgkard l Hko gks l ds 'kh?kz U; k; fnykus ds  
 fy, i {kdj o U; k; ky; dh l gk; rk dja ; g fufobkn l R; gSfd vf/koDrk oxZ  
 dk ; g nf; Ro gSfd og viusePfDdy dh eadneadh vPNh i s oh rjar o n {krk  
 iwlz djs yfdu bl ds l kFk gh og fuhkd o fu"i {k jgs vkj ; fn ml s, d k yxrk  
 gSfd ml dsfoj kkh i {kdj ds i {k eadkbZ dkuu gSfu; e gS; k fu.kz gksuk gSvkj  
 mDr dkuu fu; e ml dh tkudkj eadg tks U; k; fu.kz dsfy, vko'; d gks rks  
 og Hh U; k; ky; dks crk; arkfd vius fof/kd n {krk l s i {kdj ka ds chp okLrfod  
 U; k; gks vkj U; k; ky; dks nwk dk nwk o i kuh dk i kuh djusea viuk vkReh;  
 l g; kx nA pkgs og fd l h Hh i {k dh i s oh dj jgk gks vkj , d , d k vkn'kZ  
 0; fDrRo U; k; ky; ds l e{k iLr dj l ekt eavkn'kZ 0; fDrRo U; k; ky; ds l e{k  
 iLr dj l ekt eal Eeku iklr dja ekuuh; l okp U; k; ky; us l e; & l e; ds  
 mij vf/koDrk oxZ l stMgq vpkj l fgrk l s l a/kr egRoiwZ U; k; fu.kz fn; s  
 gSftUga eS; gkacrkuk mfr l e>rk gptksfd fuEu gS&

- 1- vf/koDrk dks; g pfg; sfd og >Bh o rF; ghu ; kfpdk; aU; k; ky; ealLr  
 u djarkfd U; k; ky; dk eW; oku o dherh l e; u"V gkA
- 2- vf/koDrk oxZ dks; g pfg; sfd og bl ckr l s l aV gks tk; sfd og vius  
 i {k dh i s oh dj jgk gSvkj vius i {k dsfgr eadk; Zdj jgk gA ml snw js

i {k dh chQ Lohdkj ughadjuk pkfg; s vlg bl ds l kfk gh ; fn og ykd  
vflk; kst d fu; Ør fd; k x; k gSrkml svflk; Ør dh vlg l svkijf/kd ekeys  
ea iſoh Lohdkj ughadjuh pkfg; sb l l æk eaU; k; n"Vkr 1986 1/2 , l-l h  
l-l lyheW 719 voykduh; gA

3- vf/koDrk dks; g pkfg; sfd og idj.k dk ijk v/; ; u djsvlg rRi'pkr og  
odkyrukek iLr dj ml tt ds l e{k iſoh u djs tksfd ml dk fir k gks  
vFkok ml dk fj'rnkj gA bl l æk eaU; k; n"Vkr l uhy dækj cuke  
ikgrk 'k[k , -vkbzvjk-1984 l ædks 1591 voykduh; gA

4- vf/koDrk oxZdk dHh viuh iſoh dk ikyk cnyuk ugh pkfg; ſ ; fn og oknh  
dk odhy gsvFkok jgk gSrkml si froknh dksml dh ckr l ædj ml sl ykg  
ughanuh pkfg; svlg i froknh dh vlg l sml siſoh ughadjuh pkfg; svlg ; fn  
og i froknh dk odhy gsvFkok jgk gsvFkok ml sl ykg nsnh gSrkml sdHh  
oknh dk odhy ughacuuk pkfg; A bl l æk eaU; k; n"Vkr "l R; ukjk; .k  
fl g cuke jkeukfk fl g , -vkbzvjk- 1984 l ædks 755\*\* voykduh; gA

5- vf/koDrk dks; g pkfg; sfd og dHh Hh xyr 'ki Fk i = dksrLnhd u djs  
bl l æk eaU; k; n"Vkr "plnz k[kj l kus fo: ) ckj dkmil y jktLFku  
, -vkbzvjk- 1983 l ædks 1012\*\* voykduh; gA

6- vf/koDrk dksdHh Hh xyr jk; nuseaviusvki dksvfyLr ughadjuk pkfg; s  
vlg u gh ml sxyr jk; nsh pkfg; A bl l æk ea ; gA ; g Li"V fd; k tk  
jgk gSfd vf/koDrk ftruk viusLrj ds vuq kj viuh vk; qds vuq kj vius  
{k= eaftruk vf/koDrk ykx Kku j [krsgsm l ds vuq kj ; fn og cſ) eRRk i wZ  
viuh dkbZjk; j [krk gSrkog dkbZvuſpr ughagkxk ; | fi ml dh jk; fdl h  
vU; ofj"B vf/koDrk }kjk idj.k dksn[kusij xyr ikbZ tk; A ; k dkuu ds  
v/; ; u dsmijkr Hh xyr ikbZ tk; sfQj Hh og 0; ol kf; d nijkp.j.k dk nksH  
ugh gA D; kfd ml us vius Kku food l s fuey eu l s jk; nh gA bl  
l æk eaU; k; n"Vkr " , -vkbzvjk- 1985 l ædks 2\*\* voykduh; gA vfhHkod  
oxZdks pkfg; sfd og viusepfDdyk l s; g dgrsgg /ku , df=r u djafd  
ml sl; k; k/kh'k dks/ku fj'or ds: i eansuk gSbl l æk eaU; k; n"Vkr "i kMw  
jak nrj\$ k [kMdj fo: ) ckj dkmil y vkQ egkjk"V" , -vkbzvjk-  
1983 l ædks 110\*\* voykduh; gA

7- vf/koDrk oxZdks; g pkfg; sfd og , ſ sepneka eaf t uea i frdj dh jkf'k  
muds i {kdjkæ dks nh tkrh gſ og jkf'k i {kdjkæ dks mfpr : lk l s feyſ  
vf/kdrj ; g nſ kusea vkrk gSfd fu.kz gkus ds lk'pkr fu.kz vuq kj jkf'k  
i {kdjkæ dks ughafeyrh gsvlg vf/koDrk }kjk nq lk; kx dj fy; k tkrk gA  
, ſ k eksj nok nqk/uk vf/kfu; e ds vrxr i kfjr vokMZ dh jkf'k ds l æk ea  
vFkok Hh vokflr vf/kfu; e ds vrxr i kfjr vokMZ dh jkf'k ds Øe ea  
nq lk; kx fd; k tkrk gſ , ſ k ughagkxk pkfg; A bl l æk eaU; k; n"Vkr , -



vkbzv kj 1983 l qdls 1012 voykduh; gA ; gka ; g Hkh crkuk mfpr gSfd  
 bl idkj dh f'kdk; rafeyus ds mijkar ekuuh; dukW/d mPp U; k; ky; us  
 fl foy : Yl ea bl ckr dk l akku fd; k fd idj.k dsfu.kz ds i'pkr  
 ifrdj dh jkf'k dk pd dny i {kdj dksgh fn; k tk; } vf/koDrk dksu fn; k  
 tk; A ; g , d nkh; iwkz ifjflFkr fufeR gPz gStksfd fof/k 0; ol k; ea tM  
 ylsk dh xfej dsfoi jhr gS , d k ughagluk pkfg; A vf/koDrk oxZ dsfo: )  
 f'kdk; ra vkus ds dkj.k idj.k ea fu.kz ds lk'pkr eykots dh jkf'k dks  
 i {kdjka dks nh tkuh pkfg; s bl l ak dh jkf'k dks i {kdjka dks nh tkuh  
 pkfg; A bl l ak ea U; k; n"Vkr ^oh-l h- jaejkjh jaknjh cuke ch-  
 xskiyu , -vkbzv kj 1987 l qdls 281\*\* voykduh; gA vf/koDrk dk U; k;  
 izkl u eaD; k Hkiedk gkuh pkfg; } bl l ak eaekuuh; l okP U; k; ky; ds  
 U; k; k/kh'k egkn; Jh N".kk v; j us dgk gSfd vf/koDrk dks pkfg; sfd og  
 vius 0; ol k; o thou Lrj eamPp vkn'ka dks dk; e j [ka vlg og bl ckr  
 dks /; ku j [ksfd 'kh?kz U; k; ylsk dks feys vlg fof/k dk 0; ol k; l koZ fud  
 mi ; kxrk dsfy, dke eavkuk pkfg; s u fd viuh ekuki klyh dks c<kus ds  
 fy, A ; g jk"V<sup>a</sup> fgr eaughagA vf/koDrk oxZ dks l ekt eaf'o'okl ikr djuk  
 pkfg; s vlg ml s ; g /; ku ea j [kuk pkfg; sfd og l kekt d U; k; dk okgu  
 gA bl l ak ea U; k; n"Vkr ^ckj dknf l y cuke , e-oh- Mcyk d j , -  
 vkbzv kj- 1976 l qdls 242\*\* voykduh; gA ; gka i j ; g Hkh crkuk mfpr  
 gSfd fd l h Hkh vf/koDrk dks usrd njkpj.k dsekeys ea ugha i Muk pkfg; A  
 usrd njkpj.k dh ifjHk"kk dks l afpr nk; j seaughafy; k tk l drkA usrd  
 njkpj.k ds l ak ea ; gka ; g crkuk mfpr gSfd , d k dkol vf/koDrk dk  
 njkpj.k tksfd vuurd gks og usrd njkpj.k ea vk; skA vf/koDrk dk  
 njkpj.k tksfd vuurd gks og usrd njkpj.k ea vk; skA vf/koDrk dks  
 i {kdjka dks i = nclj cykdj epnek dh chQ Lohdkj ugha djuh pkfg; s ; g  
 0; kol kf; d vkpj.k dsfo: ) gA gskuk ; g pkfg; sfd i {kdj Lo; a ml dh  
 bPNku d kj vf/koDrk dsl e{k i Lrj gkdj viuk epnek yMusdsfy, fuonu  
 djA bl l ak ea U; k; n"Vkr ^, -vkbzv kj- 1962 l qdls 1337\*\* voykduh;  
 gA

cP ds l kFk l ak

U; k; k/kh'kx.k dks vlg vf/koDrkx.k dks U; k; izkl u dks i Fkd  
 ughafd; k tk l drk gSvlg bu nksuka ea l sfd l h Hkh , d dh deh l s U; k; inku  
 ughafd; k tk l drk gA tt dk Hkh ; g nkf; Ro gSfd 'kkar i d l qus, oavf/koDrk  
 dk ; g nkf; Ro gSfd og 'kkar i d l qus, oavf/koDrk dk ; g nkf; Ro gSfd og  
 lk; klr l g; kx U; k; k/kh'k dks djA U; k; k/kh'k geskk l R; vloSk.k djrk gSHk s ea  
 l snkus dks fudkyrk gSml dsl e{k nksuka i {k dh tks l k; vkrh gSml dks nq[krs  
 gg l R; rk D; k gS vl R; rk D; k gS bl dks < fudkyrk gSvlg bl dks fudkyus  
 ea vf/koDrk x.k dks enn djuk pkfg; s vlg vf/koDrk x.k dks pkfg; sfd ; Fkk

fLFkr U; k; k/kh'k ds l e{k j [kA cxj vf/koDrk dh l gk; rk dsU; k; ijk ughafd; k  
 tk l drk gA nkuka i {kA ds vf/koDrk dk ; g nkf; Ro gSfd U; k; ky; dks l gh  
 urhtsij igpuseaenn djA vf/koDrk dk ; g drD; ugh gSfd og ml dsi {kdkj  
 dsfy, ^ckbzgpd , oadp\*\* ; kuh , su dsu idkj l sidj .k dks thrusdk iz kl djs  
 vlg dkyifud : lk l sl k{; r\$ kj djdsU; k; ky; dks xøjkg djA bl fy, iR; d  
 vf/koDrk dk ; g nkf; Ro gSfd og U; k; ky; dks l arski n <æ l sepnæa dk  
 fujkdj .k djuseal g; kx inku djA vf/koDrk dks ; g pkfg; sfd og U; k; ky;  
 dsl e{k tc viuk ekeyk j [krk gSrc fouerk dh Hkk'kk dk iz kx djA bl dk vFkZ  
 ; g ugha gSfd og viuh ckr dks og vius vk/kkj ka dks n<rk i mD u dgs vlg  
 U; k; ky; dks n<rk i mD l arV u djA ml sn<rk i mD ckr j [kus dk o l kgl  
 dsl kfk dgusdk vf/kdkj gSvlg vf/koDrk dks pkfg; sfd tc dHkh Hkh U; k; k/kh'k  
 ml dsckr dsfoijhr dkbZrF; iLr djrk gSvFkok dkbZ tkudkj vf/koDrk l s  
 pkgrk gSvFkok dkbZ iz u iNr k gSrks, d sl e; eavf/koDrk dks mRrFtr ugha gkuk  
 pkfg; ; ukjt ugha gkuk pkfg; ; cfYd l Eeku i mD rjhds l sfouerk l siZuka dk  
 mRrj ndj U; k; ky; l sVdjkgV djus dh ctk; l epr rjhds l sviuk ekeyk  
 j [kuk pkfg; A vf/koDrk dk l kgl i mD ekeyk j [kus dk vFkZ ; g ugha gSfd og  
 viuh Hkk'kk dksfunk iwkZ : lk l sj [kavlg vuSrd : lk l sj [kA vf/koDrk dks dHkh  
 ; g ugha dguk pkfg; sfd bl epnea dksfd l h fo'kSk U; k; k/kh'k ds l e{k l ukbz  
 dsfy, j [k fn; k tk; s; fn og , d k fuonu djrk gSrks nls i {kdkj dsefLr" d  
 eal ng i shk gkrk gSvlg nls jk i {kdkj U; k; k/kh'k ij l ng djus yx tkrk gSrks  
 , d h fLFkr l s vf/koDrk dks cpuk pkfg; A bl l æk ea U; k; n"Vkr ^pntik  
 fo: ) , p-, e-i- 1983 ¼½ duk/dk ykW Økfudy 1\*\* voykduh; gS , oa  
 ^, -vkbZvkj 1962 l ædks 1337\*\* voykduh; gA

lk{kdkj ds ifr nkf; Ro

vf/koDrk dks tc og ikfjJfed i {kdkj l syrk gSrc ml spkfg; s  
 fd og mfpr ikfjJfed yA dHkh dHkh ; g vuHko fd; k tkrk gSfd dN ekeyka  
 ea vf/koDrk cgr cMh ikfjJfed jk'k yrs gS tc fd mDr ekeykaeSj eadkbZ  
 tfVy izu gy djuk ugha gkrk gSvlg u gh dkbZT; knk l e; o 'kDr dh t: jr  
 iMfh gSvlg tc fd dN ekeykaeatsfd xjhc yskal sl æ/kr gSvlg xjhc ysk  
 vius tfVy epnea ea ; k my>sgg d æaft l eaT; knk l e; yxus o 'kDr  
 vko'; d gSvlg og vf/koDrk dks xjhch ds dkj .k mudk mfpr egurkuk ughans  
 i krs gS, d s ekeys ea vf/koDrk dks pkfg; sfd os lk; kZr : lk l sl e; inku dj  
 v/; ; u dj epnea ea cgl dj xjhc 0; fDr dks U; k; fnyk; A ts k fd egku  
 Økfurdkjh fopkj d ryl hkl th us dgk gSfd ^ijfgr l fj l /keZ ugha HkkBZ  
 ij iHk ufg l e v/kebA\*\*

bl fy, ijkidkj fd; s tkus dks vius eflr" d ea /kj .k djuk  
 pkfg; A ; fn vf/koDrk bl ckr dks l kpxk fd ml usftruh egur dh gS; k ftruh

egur dh vko'; drk i Mf h gß mruk gh ikfjJfed ysus ij og dk; ðkgh djxk  
 fuf'pr : i l sog gekjsn'sk dh U; k; izkkl u ea l eku : lk l sl Hkh U; k; fnykus  
 ea, d ck/kk ds: lk eami fLFkr glock o l fo/kku dsmPp vkn'kk dh ikfjr eack/kd  
 cusxkA bl l æk ea; glamnkgj.k nðj crk; k tk jgk gSfd ; fn fdl h i {kdj  
 usfdl h vf/koDrk dks, d idj.k i ðoh dsfy, fn; k vlg dgk fd odhy l kgc  
 mDr idj.k eavki cgl djxsvlg cgl djusdk ikfjJfed fn; k tk jgk gSrk  
 odhy l kgc ml i {kdj dks; g ughdg l drsgSfd ; g rksdoy cgl djus  
 dk ikfjJfed gvk yfdu vc idj.k dksi <uso v/; ; u djusdk ikfjJfed vlg  
 nkA idj.k dk v/; ; u djusdk i <usdk ikfjJfed vyx l sughaekuk pkfg; s  
 D; kld ; g l Hkh tkursgSfd odhy l kgc idj.k dk v/; ; u djdsgh i <dj rFk  
 U; k; ky; eacgl djxkA vf/koDrk dks; g pkfg; sfd og viusi {kdj dh gßl ; r  
 dsvuð kj vlg idj.k dh ifjLFkr; kadsvuð kj ml eayxusokysJe dsvuð kj  
 viuk ikfjJfed ysjgsgvlg l ok Hkoh rjhds l sdk; Zdj U; k; izkkl u dksenn  
 djsvlg vf/koDrk dks; g pkfg; sfd og vf/kd /ku dekdj cgr [kphyh ftmxh  
 vkyh'ku ftmxh u ft; scfYd , d l k/kj.k thou ft; A jk"Vfi rk egRek xdkh us  
 dgk fd tc dHkh Hkh dkbZ 0; fDr vf/kd /ku dekus ds ykyl k eafylr gldj  
 vf/kd /ku dek yrk gSvlg cM's'ku 'kkdr dh ftmxh thrk gSrkfuf'pr : lk  
 l sog 0; fDr viuh ; kk; rk o {kerk ds vuð kj l ekt dks l ok; ansus eaml dk  
 ; kxnu de gk tkrk gSvFkok de dj yrk gSvFkok fxjk yrk gSvlg og l ekt  
 dsfy, lk; klr : lk l sjk"V dsfy, o U; k; izkkl u dsfy, lk; klr : lk l svius  
 ; kk; rk o {kerk l sl g; kx inku djus l soþr gk tkrk gA

vf/koDrk oxZgekjsn'sk ea, d l æBu gStksfd l ekt ea l Eeku  
 tud fLFkr xfjek e; fLFkr i klr fd; sgq gSvlg mudh fØ; kdyki geßk , d h  
 gksh pkfg; sfd og l ekt dksdN ns l dA vkt dy ; g n[kus dksfeyrk gSfd  
 vf/kdrj vf/koDrk x.k U; k; ky; kA ds cfg"dkj djus eayx tkrsgv; s fnu  
 gMfky djrsg; g l c dN vPNh ckr ughagScfYd , d vki jkf/kd yki jokgh gA  
 tksfd osU; k; ky; dsifr o i {kdj dsifr dj jgsgv vf/koDrk dks; g l kpuk  
 pkfg; sfd os, d deðkj ughagStksfd viusekfyd ds l keus ekæ ds l æk ea  
 gMfky dk l gkjk yA vf/koDrk x.k bl ckr dksegl l djafd tc os gMfky  
 ij tkrsgarc dkbZ viusi {kdj kads, oal; k; izkkl u dsifr dk; Zdj jgsgkrs  
 gSvlg osvl øßkfud i ko/kku dh vlg vxl j gkrs gA

**ykdra= , oa vf/koDrk**

MkWHkhejko vEcMdj us25 uoEcj 1949 dks l øßkfud l Hk ea; g  
 dgk Fk fd ^; fn ge n'sk eaykdra= dksokLrfod : i l sdk; e j [kuk pkgrsg  
 rc gea D; k djuk pkfg; s bl l æk ea ml gkus dgk fd l cl s igys gea gekjs  
 l øßkfud i ko/kkuk dks bl rjg l sykwdjuk pkfg; sfd ge l kekt d , oavkfkd  
 m's ; kA dks i wkZ-% i klr dj yA

bl izdkj l sMkVHkhejko vEcMdj dk ; g dFku vkt l kjHkr : i  
 l slgh irhr gkrk gA ykdra rHkh dk; e jg l drk gStc fd bl nsk ea  
 l kekftd o vkfKzU; k; iR; d 0; fDrk dksfeysvlg mDr U; k; feyusdsmijkr  
 gMfky] /kjuk] in'ku vkfn dh vko'; drk ughajgsh] rksmDr l oSkkfud iko/kku  
 eal kekftd U; k; o vkfKzU; k; fnykuseavf/koDrk x.k dksviuk thou l efi  
 dj nuk pkfg; srHkh og nsk dh turk dks'kkr] [kqkgkyh o l ekurk o U; k; inku  
 dj l dka

vf/koDrk , oa ekuork

vr eaes; g dguk pkgpk fd iR; d vf/koDrk dksAij of.kr  
 ckrkdksviuseu eflr"d eafopkj djusdsmijkr ; g fpru djuk pkfg; s, oa  
 ; g l kruk pkfg; sfd og , d ekuo gsvlg , d ekuo dksl cl sigysekuo gkus  
 dsukrs ekuork j[kuh pkfg; s vlg ; fn og ekuork j[kok rks iR; d ekuo nls  
 ekuo dsfo: ) nlsjekuo dsfy, ekuork dh vlg rRij gkok vlg ol dks dVt  
 dh Hkkouk dk exZizkLr gkokA bl l dsk ealHk fuEufyf[kr 'ykd voykdut; g&

, ds l Ri q "kk% i jkFkZVdk% LokFkA ifjR; T; ; A

l keU; kLrq i jkFkZq eHkr% LokFkZojkku ; A

rseh ekuqjk{kl k% ijfgra LokFkZ fu?ufur ; A

; s fu?ufur fujFkda ijfgra rs ds u tkuhegAA

tsk0; fDr fuLokFZHkkouk l snl jkadH l ok djrs gA osrksbl iFoh  
 ij egku gkdj vl k/kj.k 0; fDrRo okys gks gA vlg tsk0; fDr nls jkadH l ok vius  
 LokFkZfgr dksfu'p; fd; scxg djrs gA osl k/kj.k 0; fDrRo okys gks gA vlg tsk  
 0; fDr LokFkZ'k nls jkadH 'kksk.k djrs gA; k muga{kfr igpkrsgA og ekuo 'kjh  
 eajk{kl dk : lk gks gA ; gla; g crkuk mfr gsfdrus0; fDr , d sgA tksfd  
 egku o vl k/kj.k 0; fDrRo okys gA fdrus0; fDr , d sgA tksfd ekuo eajk{kl  
 0; fDrRo okys gA fdrus0; fDr , d sgA tksfd ekuo eajk{kl iofrr okys gA l kruk  
 vki dk dke gsvlg eW; kdu djuk vki dk Lo; adk dke gA eArks; gla; g dguk  
 pkgpk fd iR; d vf/koDrk ; g iz kl dja fd og iFke vFkok f}rh; Jskh eavFkZr-  
 egku , oavl k/kj.k 0; fDrRo dh Jskh eaviuk LFkku ik; svFkok l k/kj.k 0; fDrRo  
 dh Jskh eaviuk LFkku ik; A yfdu dksZHkh vf/koDrk rrrh; Jskh eavFkZr-eku  
 ds'kjhj : lkh LFkku u ik; A

l nHkZ xdk %

- 1- xkrk] , l Oi h0] oflkd vkpkj , oa vf/koDrkvla ds mUjnkf; Ro] l vV'y ykll  
 i fCydsku] f}rh; l d.dj.k] 2004
- 2- n"kkj] eukt dckj] U; k; iz'kkl u eavfHkHk"dx.k dh Hkfedkj , e0i h0 ckj  
 dksl y VkbEl] tuojh&ekp] 2010
- 3- jk;] Mkv dsyk"kk] foflkd vkpkj] vf/koDrk dh toknggh , oa clp&ckj  
 l ddk] l vV'y ykll, td h] f}rh; l d.dj.k] 2001

\*\*\*\*

## ykdra= ea vfga k dk iz kx

I þu tsi\*

vfga k l 'tukRed gA fga k l 'tukRed ughagls h yfdu l ekt ds fodkl eaml dk gkfk gS ; g dñ pñkust s h ckr gA fga k l su; k; dsfy, l ðk'kz gvk] vflrRo vls vflerk dh j{kk gþA jkT; 0; oLFkk usn.M"kfDr dks/kkj.k dj fy; kA yfdu ; g fga k vkt bruh vkxsc<+x; h gSfd og euq; ds vflrRo dks vius?kjseaydj pñksh nusyxh gA tc fga k euq; dh l el; k dksgy ughadj i k; h rksog ml sgh u'V djusyxh gA ; g ekuo fouk" k dh pje voLFkk gA tgka gekjs l elr eW; ] l ðñfr] dyk] thou 0; oLFkk l 'tukRedrk dh /kTt; kamM+ tkrh gA fga k dsbl fo/oa kRed : i dksn[kdj ; g iz'u mBrk gSfd tksfga k euq; dksu'V dj l drh gS rksog euq; dh l el; kvk dksu'V D; kaughadjrh\ ; g fojkskkHkl ekuo vflrRo dsfy, mfr ugha bl dsdkj. kkae i ðsk djuk i Mækk vls vfga k dsiz kxkRed Lo: i dksl e>dj vRel kr djuk i MækkA fga k dsikl dkbZ fodYi ugha gA fga k dk , dek= fodYi vfga k gS vR; Ur ikphu dky l s Hkkjr o'kz vfga k dsiz kx dk l kfh jgk gA

jk'V<sup>a</sup> l emk; dsrhu {k= l cl segROI wLzGS1- ifrj{kk 2- ykdra= 3- fodkl A bu rhu "kfDr; ka l sjk'V<sup>a</sup> dk fuekZk glrk gS ml eai fke l j{kk vko"; d gA l j{kk vfkZ~ckgjh vls Hkhrjh vkØe.kdkjh "kfDr; ka l sn'sk dh j{kkA jk'V<sup>a</sup> dks ckgh vkØe.k l sl suk uscpk; k vls Hkhrjh mino l si fyi uscpk; kA iz'u ; g mBrk gSfd D; k vfga k dh "kfDr l suk vls ifyi dk LFku ysl drh gA igys ; ð i k jEi fjd gl's FkA ehku ea; ð LFky gl's FkS ml dsfu; e vls dkumu gl's FkA vc fLFkr , dne fHkuu gA foKku vls rduhd us; ð ka dh Hkredk cny nh gA vkt dh nfu; k egk"kfDr; ka dh nfu; k gA f}rh; fo"o; ð ds l e; tki ku dh l sud dk; ðkgh Hkkjr ea"kk gksx; h Fkh] rksxkdkth usvfga d ifrjksk dh ; kstuk l kph Fkh] yfdu "kL=kadsfcuk Hkh vkØe.k dsfo'k; eal kph tk l drh gS ; g ckr ml l e; dkacl h uskvk dks l e> eaugh vk; h FkA vkt Hkh ; g ckr mudsxys ughamrjha yfdu vc dñ ykx ekuusyxsgSfd vfga d ifrjksk dh 0; ogkfjd l EHkkouk; aT; knk gA egk"kfDr vesjdk ; gh pkgrk gSfd gj n'sk ml ds Nkrs ds uhps [kMk jgS gj n'sk viuh l B; "kfDr c<k jgk gS fd l fy, c<k jgk gS i Mld h n'sk l syMus dsfy, ; k viuh turk dk neu djus dsfy, \ v.kpe ds dkj.k nfu; k dk dksu l k n'sk vesjdk l syMej thrskA bl fLFkr eanfu; k ds n'skka ds l keus nks gh fLFkr; ka "ksk cph gS ; k rksog egk"kfDr dk fi NyXxwus vls fo"o; ð ea tyus dksrS kj jgs; k ifrj{kk dsfy, dkbZvU; mik; <w fudkys vls n'sk dh j{kk eal ekr gsk tk; A rhl jk jkLrk D; k gA ; g l gh gSfd dkbZ Hkh n'sk vfga d ØkUr dh ckr l kp ughajgk gS yfdu iz'u ; g gSfd tc l Ei wZ nfu; k ds l keus l Ei wZ fouk" k dk [krjk gS rks ml svkt ugharksdy jk'V<sup>a</sup> dh ifrj{kk ds gffk; kj ds : i ea vfga k dk iz kx l h[kuk gh i MækkA ; glaLej.k dj ysuk i Mækk

\*, l kØ i kQd j] fglñh foHkkx] efgyk egkfo0] dk0fg0fo0fo0] okjk.kl h eW; foe"kz 124

fd l a þr jk'V<sup>a</sup> l 2k us2 vDV<sup>u</sup>j xk<sup>h</sup> t; Urh dks'fo"o vfg<sup>a</sup> k fnol \* ds: i ea  
eukuk i kjEHk dj fn; k g<sup>s</sup> tcf<sup>d</sup> fo"o dh l Ei w<sup>k</sup> l jdkja l 8; cy ij pyr<sup>h</sup> g<sup>s</sup>  
ve<sup>s</sup>jd<sup>h</sup> jk'V<sup>a</sup> fr vk<sup>h</sup>kek Hk<sup>h</sup> xk<sup>h</sup> dsfopkj<sup>a</sup> l sl ger g<sup>s</sup> l Ei w<sup>k</sup> fo"o dsjk'V<sup>a</sup> dks  
"kkf<sup>u</sup>r dh vko"; drk g<sup>s</sup>; g, d ek= gffk; kj vfg<sup>a</sup> k gh g<sup>s</sup> l drh g<sup>a</sup>

jk'V<sup>a</sup> dk n<sup>h</sup> jk {k= jk'V<sup>a</sup> dk Hk<sup>h</sup>rh<sup>h</sup> thou gSft l dk l Ecl/k ck<sup>h</sup>gh  
vl j {kk l sug<sup>h</sup>ac<sup>h</sup>Yd vk<sup>h</sup>rfjd vl j {kk l sg<sup>a</sup> Lora= Hk<sup>h</sup>jr ds64 o'k<sup>h</sup>usi<sup>h</sup>yl dh  
l j {kk 0; oLFk<sup>h</sup> ij i'z<sup>u</sup> fplg yxk fn; k g<sup>a</sup> ge n<sup>h</sup>krsg<sup>h</sup>fd t<sup>s</sup> & t<sup>s</sup> si<sup>h</sup>fy l; k  
egdek c<rk tkrk g<sup>s</sup>o<sup>s</sup> & o<sup>s</sup> smi<sup>h</sup>o Hk<sup>h</sup> c<rk tk jgk g<sup>a</sup> mi<sup>h</sup>o ifr<sup>h</sup>nu dk  
dk; De curk tk jgk g<sup>a</sup> vijk<sup>h</sup> k dfe<sup>h</sup> kad<sup>h</sup> fga k tk<sup>h</sup>rxr fga k jktu<sup>h</sup>rd fga k j  
Øk<sup>h</sup>urdkj<sup>h</sup> fga k vk<sup>h</sup>fn fdr<sup>h</sup>uh gh fga k, g<sup>s</sup> tg<sup>h</sup>ai<sup>h</sup>yl l Qy ughag<sup>h</sup>ka fof<sup>h</sup>kl<sup>u</sup>  
fga d xfrfof/k; ka l sjk'V<sup>a</sup> dk thou n<sup>h</sup>kkj g<sup>h</sup>rk tk jgk g<sup>a</sup> ml dh, drk<sup>h</sup> v[k.Mrk]  
Lora=rk l c [krjseag<sup>a</sup> D; k l ekt ea<sup>h</sup>fga k ds vfrfj<sup>h</sup>Dr dkb<sup>h</sup>z n<sup>h</sup> jk mik; ugha  
g<sup>s</sup> tks, d n<sup>h</sup>skol h vi<sup>h</sup>usgh Hk<sup>h</sup>b&c<sup>h</sup>u/kq l sfga k dk crk<sup>h</sup>o djrk g<sup>s</sup>; fn n<sup>h</sup>sk dks  
l s<sup>h</sup>k ds<sup>h</sup>gkFk Hk<sup>h</sup> l k<sup>a</sup> fn; k tk; rks bl dk l ek<sup>h</sup>ku ughafudys<sup>h</sup>ka bl rjg n<sup>h</sup>sk  
V<sup>h</sup>usdsdxkj ij ig<sup>h</sup>pusyxrk g<sup>a</sup>

n<sup>h</sup>sk dh ifj<sup>h</sup>LFk<sup>h</sup>r; kausgea, d sfc<sup>h</sup>l<sup>h</sup>qij ig<sup>h</sup>pk fn; k gSfd tg<sup>h</sup>ka; g  
l kpuk iM+jgk gSfd Nk<sup>h</sup>h vkx dks cM<sup>h</sup> vkx l sc<sup>h</sup>pus dh dks<sup>h</sup>"k" l s v<sup>h</sup>c dke  
ughapys<sup>h</sup>ka Nk<sup>h</sup>h fga k dk tckc cM<sup>h</sup> fga k ughag<sup>a</sup> vkx iku<sup>h</sup> l sc<sup>h</sup>rh g<sup>s</sup> iku<sup>h</sup>  
vkx dh foj<sup>h</sup>sk<sup>h</sup> "kfDr g<sup>s</sup>& vfxyk vxfu gk<sup>h</sup>ock vo/kq vki .k gk<sup>h</sup>ock ik.k<sup>h</sup>a\*\* fga k  
dh vkx dks<sup>h</sup>pusdsfy, ml dh foj<sup>h</sup>sk<sup>h</sup> "kfDr plfg, og g<sup>s</sup>& vfga k j ieks  
/ke<sup>h</sup>ka ekuo /ke<sup>h</sup> vfga k g<sup>a</sup> gekjs "kkL= vl<sup>h</sup>g gekj<sup>h</sup> l a<sup>h</sup>Nfr bl ckr dk iek.k g<sup>a</sup>

xk<sup>h</sup>th th ds<sup>h</sup> thou dk vf<sup>h</sup>ure iz k<sup>h</sup> l k<sup>h</sup>inkf; d vkx dks vfga k  
dsty l sc<sup>h</sup>pus; ka dyd<sup>h</sup>Ukk dsfg<sup>h</sup>l<sup>h</sup>u&ef<sup>h</sup>lye naxds l Un<sup>h</sup>k<sup>h</sup>z ea yk<sup>h</sup>MZ ek<sup>h</sup>lUVc<sup>h</sup>/su us  
dgk Fk<sup>h</sup>& vdsysxk<sup>h</sup>th us tksc<sup>h</sup>ky eadj fn[kk; k og 50 gt<sup>h</sup>kj l sud Hk<sup>h</sup> ugha  
dj l d<sup>h</sup> cak<sup>h</sup>y "kk<sup>h</sup>ur g<sup>h</sup>sx; k ijUr<sup>h</sup>qiat<sup>h</sup>kc tyrk jgk<sup>h</sup> xk<sup>h</sup>th th vdsys"kkf<sup>h</sup>ur l sud  
Fk<sup>h</sup>a vdsys vl<sup>h</sup>g vf<sup>h</sup>ure gk<sup>h</sup>dj x; a jk'V<sup>a</sup> dh Hk<sup>h</sup>rh<sup>h</sup> l eL; k fga k j m<sup>h</sup>lekn yk<sup>h</sup>ka ds  
fpRr eamBusokyk m<sup>h</sup>lekn ¼ Ska ½ g<sup>s</sup>, d h l eL; k dk l ek<sup>h</sup>ku ifyl dsikl dgk  
l s vk; xka

xk<sup>h</sup>th th dsuks<sup>h</sup>k[kk<sup>h</sup>y l sfcgkj vkus ij og<sup>h</sup>adh l jdkj l s[k<sup>h</sup>  
vfga d ifyl dk iz k<sup>h</sup> djusdh ckr dg<sup>h</sup>aFk<sup>h</sup>a y<sup>h</sup>cd<sup>h</sup>u rRdky<sup>h</sup>u e<sup>h</sup>; ea<sup>h</sup> usdgk  
Fk<sup>h</sup> "kk<sup>h</sup>ur vl<sup>h</sup>g l 0; oLFk<sup>h</sup> l jdkj dh fTkE<sup>h</sup>okj<sup>h</sup> g<sup>a</sup> b<sup>h</sup>z'oj uscki w<sup>h</sup>ds th usHk<sup>h</sup> ughafn; k  
osjk'V<sup>a</sup> dsfy, d<sup>h</sup>l vl<sup>h</sup>g Hk<sup>h</sup> d<sup>h</sup>rsvi<sup>h</sup>uh i h k<sup>h</sup> dksjk'V<sup>a</sup> dh fTkE<sup>h</sup>okj<sup>h</sup> l k<sup>a</sup> dj l jkt  
dsLolu ds l kFk gekjs chp l spysx; a

vfga d ifyl dk iz k<sup>h</sup> v<sup>h</sup>h<sup>h</sup> rd dg<sup>h</sup>a ugha g<sup>h</sup>rk g<sup>a</sup> l ok<sup>h</sup>;  
vk<sup>h</sup>l<sup>h</sup>kyu ea tk<sup>h</sup>Hk<sup>h</sup> dk; Zg<sup>h</sup>rk osnaxds l e; l ok dsgh g<sup>h</sup> g<sup>a</sup> d<sup>h</sup>l dks<sup>h</sup>"k"ka<sup>h</sup>r<sup>h</sup>ko  
nij djusdh Hk<sup>h</sup> g<sup>h</sup>ba buea<sup>h</sup>tk<sup>h</sup> l Qyrk gekjs gkFk yx<sup>h</sup> ml l s; g ckr l keusvk; h  
fd "kkf<sup>h</sup>ur l s<sup>h</sup>k dk iz k<sup>h</sup> l 2k'k<sup>h</sup>z/ve<sup>h</sup>þ<sup>h</sup>HM/½ g<sup>h</sup>ls tkusdsckn ugh<sup>h</sup> l 2k'k<sup>h</sup>z<sup>h</sup>u g<sup>h</sup>sl dsfy,

Hkh vko"; d gA vfga d ifyl ds: i ea "kkfUr l suk dk ed; dke gskx 'fi d8Uo  
 i hl , D"ku\* vFkZ~ruko u i shk gks vlg ; fn ruo i shk gks tk; rks Vdjko dh  
 fLFkr vkusdsigysruko l ekr dj fn; k tk; A l keU; r% "kkfUr dh fLFkr cuh  
 jgA bl dsfy, ; g vko"; d gskx fd l ekt dsnsud thou eal gdkj l g; kx  
 dh Hkkouk cuh jgA l kFk gh l jdkj dh ufr ; kstuc) "kkfUr dh gkA l Ei wkZjk'V  
 ds thou i) fr ea "kkfUr gls fga k efr vlg es-h dh ijLi j Hkkouk fodfl r gkA  
 vki l h Dysk dh txg l ok vlg l g; kx thou i) fr cuk; A "kkfUr l suk dh "kDr  
 usrd ds fl ok; n jh ugha gA bl fy, bl "kDr dks c<kukj l xBr djuk  
 fo/kk; d : i nsuk bl fn "kk ea egRo i wkZ dke gkA

l keftd thou i) fr eage "kkfUr dks iz; nsbl dsfy, ; g Hkh  
 vko"; d gSfd jkt; l Rrk viuh jktufr dk; Zi) fr ea "kkfUr l suk Lohdkj dja  
 vlg ; kstuc) i) fr l s "kkfUr dh "kDr dk vH; kl dja ckr dfBu yxrh gS  
 ijUrqvkt; gh l EHko gS dfBu rksbl fy, yxrh gSfd bu dfBu ifjLFkr; kads  
 ge mRrjnk; h gA ge ; g Hky trsgSfd Hkjr tS sn'sk eagh ; g vl EHko l EHko  
 gvk gA bl Hkjr o'kZeaofnd \_\_f'k; ka l sydj xkakh fouksk t; izdk" rd "kkfUr  
 "kks Fkh , d yEch l e) ] xlg'o"kyh iEijj jgh gA vkh fdrusfnu gq] tc  
 xkakhth usvktkh dh yMkoZ eavfga k dk iz kx gffk; kj ds: i eafdk; k FkA ek=  
 64 l ky] bu l kyladsge vfga k dh rkdr dksfel j x; A ; g iz kx xkakh usvdsys  
 ughafdk; k cfYd l keU; dlad dk; ZdrkZka dks l R; kxgh cuk fn; ka fugRFs Hkjr  
 dh feVVh ea "kj i shk dj fn; k FkA bu "kj kadh rkdr dks i jk fo"o utj mBkdj  
 n[kk fd vktkh] vfga k vlg l R; kxg ds Lo.kZ jFk ij l okj gkdj vkb] Hkjr o'kZ  
 us trk fn; k fd] gekjs iwt \_\_f'k vlg l r gS ge mudsoakt gS vlg gekjh  
 l lNfr l R; vfga k vlg l R; kxg gA ml cMs iz kx dsckn vfga k dh Hkkouk ugha  
 jg x; h vlg u gh fd l h /keZ l agrk dh e; knr vkpkj l agrkA vfga k gh , d , d h  
 vkr "kDr gS ftl dk iz kx 0; fDr ; k l emk; ds thou eal xBr : i l sfd; k  
 tk l drk gA euq; dsfprR eafNih fga kj l ekt dh jpuk eafNih fga k rFk  
 jkt; dh 0; oLFk ea fga k bu rhuka {k=ka ea vfga k ds l Qy iz kx l EHko gA

ge Hkjr rh; kads l gvflRro ds iZ'u dks l e>uk gskA Hkjr tS s  
 fo"ky fofok l lNfr; kaokysn'sk dk ykdra= gskuk vki ku ugha gA fouksk th us  
 Bhd dgk Fk fd&"Hkjr rh; jk'V dh l eL; k; a i j s vl r j kZVh; t x r dh l eL; k; a  
 gA ftl n'sk dk {k=Qy bruk fo"ky gls ftl ea brus/keZ vlg bruh Hk'kk, agls  
 ftl ea thou "kyh dh bruh fofok/rk gks vlg vkt ftl ea Hk; dj xjhch vlg fo'kerk  
 gls ml dsfy, n'sk ea "kkfUr i wkZ l g&vflRro vH; kl vl r j kZVh; l gvflRro ds  
 vH; kl l sfd l h rjg de ugha gA x ykeh dsfnuka ealHk ge Hkjr rokl h fglu&ed yeku  
 feydj vktkh dh yMkoZ ugha yM+l dA fglu&ed yeku dHkh l kFk gq Hkh rks  
 vyx gks x; svlg vl r eabl rjg vyx gq fd n'sk dks gh ckV Mkyk vlg vkt

i Ml h dh rjg Hkh ughajg ik jgsga geusvktknh nsk dksckVdj vlg xldkh dks  
 [kldj ik; h ga bl =kl nh l s xqj us ds ckn Hkh gekjh l fo/kku l Hkk us ykdra=  
 usogh ueuk Lohdkj fd; k tksvakt kadsn'sk eai pfyr jgk] tksHkjr ds, d jkT;  
 mRrj in'sk ftruk cMk Hkh ughaga geus mlgah dh udy dh ftl us gea xg/ke  
 cuk; k Fkk vlg tkr&tkrsos, d k dkvk ckldj pysx; sfd tksvkt Hkh ukl j cuk  
 ga

Hkjr; l fo/kku 26 tuojh 1950 dksyxwga/ka tc Hkjr x.kra=  
 ?k's'kr gq/k l fo/kku eagg ukxfjd dksok/ dk vf/kdkj feykA l Hkh n'skokfl ; kadks  
 elsyd vf/kdkjadh xkj.Vh feyhA l jdkj us turk dsdV; k.k dh xkj.Vh ysyhA  
 dgk x; k fd l ekt] l erk vlg l ektokn dk ; x vk jgk ga vkt x.kra= dsbrus  
 o'kz 0; rhr gks pds gsbu o'kka eadga igps ga ftl jkg ij ge py jgsga; fn  
 bl h jkg ij pyrsjgsrksdku dgsk fd vkusokys l e; eagekjk n'sk Lor= vlg  
 v[k.M jgsk\ Hkjr dk vflrRo Hkjr; kads l gvflrRo ij fuHk] ga vkt dk  
 l gvflrRo [krjseagSrks dy dk vflrRo Hkh [krjseaiMxka

Hkjr; "kkl u izkkyh us iz'kkl u ds fy, l a nh; 0; oLFkk dks  
 viuk; ka yfdu ml dh detk; kajk'V<sup>a</sup> ds vflrRo dsfy, [krjukd ga l fo/kku  
 Hkh 0; oLFkk g's fo/kku l Hkh vlg ykd l Hkh eaft l dk cger gks ml ds gkFk ea "kkl u  
 izkkyh jgsk vlg fojkk ea vYier vekbulj Vh<sup>1/2</sup> jgskA bl rjg ; g <kpk [kMk ga  
 ; g if"peh "kkl u&0; oLFkk vius n'sk ij ykxwdj fy; k x; k tcf d Hkjr dk  
 l kNfrd Lo: i fHku ga ifj.kker%gj tu dseu eaHk; dh fLFkr mRiUu gks  
 x; ka fl D[k] ed yeku] fgluwb l cger dh fLFkr l sf?kjsq vyx&vyx ca/siM  
 gq ga 1942 dh Hkjr NkMls vklnsyu\* ij ge xol djrsga i jUrqftUuk dks  
 ed yeku eflYe i hB ij Njk ekurh ga vktknh ds64 o'kz ckn Hkh eflYe l enk;  
 ea, d Mj cuk gq ga foHku dks kadschp bl rjg dh fLFkr "kklur eack/kd  
 ga fl D[k] ed yeku fglu dh ckr rks viuh txg Lo; a fglu/ka ea ftuea  
 tkr; k&mi tkr; kadh l d; k yxHx pkj gtkj ga OkjoM] cfoM] gfj tu dh  
 njih fnukafnu c<rh tk jgh ga xko] "kgj gj txg vYi l d; d] cgd d; d dh  
 Hk'kk ckyh tk jgh g's ?kj cukrs l e; Hkh ge i Ml h dh tkr dk /; ku j [krs ga  
 yxHx gj "kgj xko ea fglu&ed yeku dh vyx&vyx Vky; kaga gfj tu dh  
 Vkyh xko l snij nf{k.k eacl h gbp/ga tc an; eafoHktu jgsk rks dN Hkh "kks  
 ugha cp'ka vktknh ds ckn ; g vko"; d Fkk fd igys l s pyh vkbz vkfFkd]  
 l kelftd] /kfed vlg l kNfrd dh nhokja<grh vlg ykx l gvflrRo 1/2 dks fDtLVa 1/2  
 l s c<ej l gdkjh vflrRo dks 1/2 dks ki j sVo , fDtLVa 1/2 vlg ml l s Hkh c<ej  
 l eflor vflrRo 1/2.Vhxb/M , fDtLVa 1/2 rd igprsrk, d feyh&tyh Hkjr;  
 l kNfr dk fodkl gskA vc , d k dgk l Etko g's, d fo'kerk dh ygj gh py jgh  
 ga xldkh ; x eaft l ApseW; kadh LFki uk gbpZFkh] og l ekr gksjgh ga Hkjr;  
 jk'V<sup>a</sup> dh ; g cfu; knh l el; k g's tks gy ugha gks i kbz ga



Hkkjrh; I fo/kku ds vlr xzr pphkoh i fØ; k ds vk/kkj ij ykdra= dk , d opkfjd <kpk rksr\$ kj gksx; k yfdu ykdra= dseW; k ds vk/kkj ij jk'V<sup>a</sup> fuekZk dh i) fr fodfl r ugha gks ik; hA ykdra= ek= "kkI u izkkyh cudj jg x; hA ; g "kkL= i) fr vaxst ka }kjk gh I pkfyr jgk gA geus ml sT; ka dk R; ka gh jgus fn; k g\$ gekjh f" k {kk izkkyh} n. M 0; oLFkk U; k; izkkyh I c dñ ; Fkkor gA mRiknu i) fr Hkh dñnr vls fuos"kd gh cuh jghA xkø viuk eky I Lrk cpus vls "kgj I s I Lrk eky [kjh nus dh ccl h > yrs jgrs gA ukd j "kkgh dh eB Bh ea iz'kkI u vls urkvk dh eB Bh eans k] urk j vQI j vls 0; ki kjh dks feyk dj , d fo"kkY "kkI d oxZ dk fuekZk gA /A 0; ki kfjd dñz jkt/kfu; ka eafI eV x; A gj oLrq dñnr vfrdñnr ghr pyh x; h gA xte & Hkkouk I elektr; gA xkø dh y{eh fudy xbz "kgj dh vls "kgj dh y{eh uxj I segkuxj] egkuxj I sijns k pyh x; hA 'I c /ku fon\$ k pyh tkr\* xkø ka eavc eRI j] }sk] bz; kZ dh vkx ty jgh gA xte Hkkouk I elektr gks x; h gA Hkk'kk I Ñfr] I ok I g; kx ij ts sxg. k yx x; k gA xkø vls "kgj ds foj k k ea > . Ms ygjkus yxsgA dY feyk dj jk'V<sup>a</sup> fuekZk ugha gA jkT; foLrkj gA jkT; k ds foLrkj I sykdra= dk fuekZk ugha gA gekjs xkø ea i pi je\$oj cka . k] {kf=; } o\$; } "km] p. Mky dh I oI Eefr I s U; k; izkkyh jgh gA Hkkjrh us I urk dh efgek xkøZ g\$ "kkI dka dh ugha , d k jkT; fuji\$ k thou Hkkjrh vfr ikphu dky I s thrk vk; k g\$ yfdu geus tks "kkI u 0; oLFkk cuk; h ml ea xkø xg ke gks x; A jkT; k ds vki js gks ds dkj . k ml ufr ds ifrdkj dh {kerk [kscBA mYV\$ HkzV] fudEeh 0; oLFkk vi us dk j uke kaij ernkrk dh egj yxokrh jgh gA

xkø kh fpUru ij Eijk us ykdra= dk Hkkjrh; Lo: i Li'V fd; kA I okh; ea o. kkn] oxZ kn ugha gA gj 0; fDr I eku I j {k. k dk vf/kd kjh gA bu eW; k dks fouk\$ k us xte Loj kT; eafj j\$ k gA xte Loj kT; dh I j puk eai R; d xkø] uxj] Lok; Rr bdkbZ gA Hkfe rFkk vU; I k/kukaij ml dk LokfeRo gA t; izdk" k us dgk turk gh I jdkj gA ; fn Hkkjrh ds xkø kh uxj k dks bl : i eans [k rks Hkkjrh xkø ka dk x. kj kT; egkl \$ k cus k ; gh xkø kh dk Lolu FkkA

rhl jh fodkl dsl Ecu/k I j {k vls ykdra= dh tksckrai gysdgh xbz g\$ ; fn osekl; g\$ rks fodkl \* ds y{; vls eW; Li'V gks tkrsgA 'fodkl \* i fØ; k , d h gksuh pkfg , tks jk'V<sup>a</sup> ds thou eafg k dks Øe" k % de vls vfg k dks ifrf'Br djrh tk; A ; g rHkh I EHko g\$ tc fodñhdj . k dh fn"kk dh vls c<A fodñhdj . k dh ; kst uk xkø mRiknu dh cfu; knh bdkbZ gks k rFkk mRiknu dh gj fØ; k vf/kd I svf/kd ij Li j I g dkj ds vk/kkj ij pyschA bl vk/kkj ij fg k eDr ij Li j e\$ hi wZ thou LFkkfir gks kA , d I oky ; g mBrk g\$ fd ge ft I rjg dk thou ; ki u dj jgs g\$ og jk'V<sup>a</sup> jkT; ka dh g\$ ftuds vflRo dh xkj . Vh mudh "kL= "kfDr g\$ D; k Hkkjrh nfu; k I svyx jkg cuk; xk\ og if"pe dh jkg

ij py jgk gð ijk; h jkg ij pydj fdl h nsk dk thou l e) ughagls l drk dñ  
 cMsfuelz k dsdk; Z i jsgls l drsgð i jürqml dh vkRek [kq kyh gks tk; schA ml dh  
 thou "kfDr l v k tk; schA ; g fn"kk cny nsh pkfg, A ckr ; g ughagSfd Hkjr  
 vpkud l s, d fnu eagh viuh l kjh l suk NkMj fugRFk cu tk; A fugRFki u  
 vfgd k ughadk; jrk gð yfdu l gh fn"kk ea dñ dne rks mBk; k tk l drk gð  
 igyspj .k eanskragks l drh gA i fke l suk j [krsgq Hkh ge i Ml h nskal sturk  
 dsLrj ij] l jdkjka dsLrj dsvykok] T; knk l sT; knk l Ei dZ vks l kehl; c<k  
 l drsgA f}rh; ; g fd ge xkoka dsvks fuos"kd vFkuhr dsukxi k" l seþr dj  
 l drsgA ftl l sosviuk Lok; Rr Lok; Jh thou l e) dj l dsrFk "kfr l suk  
 }kj Lof{kr gks l dA bl fn"kk ea vks c<us l s nsk xk l s jkt/kuh rd  
 "kfDr"kyh cuska ; g i fØ; k jkT; dksdetkj djusdh ughagA i'z u gsjkT; dks  
 l hfer nk; jseaj [kusdk fd og viuh l {kerk esrksjgsy fdu turk ds l husij  
 l okj u gka bfrgk l kkh gsfd dñnr jkT; 0; oLFk Hkjr eafvdkA ughajgh  
 gA eks Z l ketT; dk oBko , d l kso'kz ughafvdkA xlr l ekvka dk ml l s Hkh de  
 l clsvf/kd ekyla dk l ketT; 181 o'ka Lo; avaxst ka dk l ketT; ftl ds l ketT;  
 ea l j t ugha Mærk Fk] ek= 190 o'kz pyka tgka rd Hkjr ds bfrgk dk  
 l Ecl/k gð og þrkouh nsjgk gsfd Hkjr dh fu; fr fodlñhdj .k eagh gA

ge nsk l drsgSfd fodkl ds {ks= ea vfgd k dh þuksh gekjs  
 l keusgA tðih us l Ei wZ Økfr dkscguk; keh l kñfrd Økfr dgk FkA Hkjr  
 eavfr ikphu dky l svaxst ka ds l e; rd l ekt fotrk vks foftr ds l Ecl/kA  
 dks thrk jgk gA bl h l UnHZeaeW; "Kyh fodfl r gkrh jgh gA l cl sigys; gka  
 vk; Z vk; srks; gka dsey fuokfl ; ka dks nL; qjk kl dgk fQj efl ye vk; srks os  
 thrs vks fgluwigkj x; A thrus okyla us gkjh gðZ vkcknh dks dlfQj dgk vks  
 vkcknh usmlga EyþN dgka vlur eavaxst vk; A mlgkns Hkjr rh; ka dks 'cyd usVo\*  
 l sT; knk dñ ugha l e>ka bl rjg l fn; ka l sfotrkvka ds ij thoh l kñfr dk  
 fodkl gks pyk vk; ka ml svius l e; dh jktuhr l Rrk l scy feyrk x; ka  
 l ekt ea tks "km] Jfed vks L=h dh tksghu fLFkr fn [kkbZ nsh gð ml dh tMs  
 cgq dñ blghafotrk foftr l Ecl/kA eaggA vkt dk "kl u okv cñk yw/dj ; k  
 vl; l k/kuka l shk þuko thrrk gð og Hkh , d i d kj dk fotrk gA cys/ l su l gh  
 cys/ l A fotrk gks ds ukrs og ij thoh l kñfr dk iksk d gA vfgd k ij thfo  
 l kñfr dk iksk .k ugha djrhA og mRikndkj Jethfo; k fu: i k; f/kd ekuoka dh  
 l kñfr gA ml s, d h l kñfr fodfl r djuh gsft l dk vk/kkj Je gk "kksk .k ugha  
 ; g cñu; knh iz, lsc vñ; kl vks "kksk dk fo'k; gA vfgd d Økfr dksu; h l ekt  
 jpuk dh ; g þuksh Hkh Lohdkj djuh i MæhA

20oha "krh ds vfure pj .k ea; g ekuuk gekjh Hkay gsfd vfgd k  
 dh ifrcarkr xkakhth ds l kfk gh l ekr gks x; hA xkakh ds tkus ds ckn gekjh

vfga k dsifr vko"; drk c<rh tk jgh ga vfga k tuekul dsan; dh iqlkj ga ysfdu l Rrk "kl= "kfDr l sl q fttr [kMh ga jkT; dh fga k dks xlkth us l cl s [krjukd fga k ekuk Fk D; kld ml dk neu 0; fDr ds0; fDrRo dksu'V dj nrk ga bl fy, pyr&pyrs xlkth usvi usvure ol h; r eafy[k fn; k Fk fd & "ykdra dh ; k=k ea ukxfjd "kfDr cuke l sud "kfDr dh VDdj vfuok; Zga ge n[k jgs gdfd gekjh vkrfjd cka l j[k fodkl vls ykdra ea; g VDdj l keus [kMh gks x; h ga vfga k dks bl VDdj dsfy, r\$ kj gksuk i Mcka D; kld ml s, d l l Nfr dk "k[kj EHk djuk ga bl l scMh pqls h nh jh vls D; k gks l drh gS\*\*

l sud "kfDr cuke ukxfjd "kfDr dh VDdj 1/4 ak'kz dh ckr dgdj xlkth us vkusokys; q dsfy, cgr cMh prkouh nh ga bl 21oha "krh dks Hkjr vls nfu; k ds vl; ns'ka us jkT; l Rrk jkj gksokys neu rFk ml ds jkj gksokys ykd dY; k.k nksuk dks n[k ga nksuk ds i hNs, d gh jkT; l uk dke dj jgh gStks vl=&"kl=ka l sy\$ ga jkT; l Rrk ds l kFk fd l rjg i qh /ke rFk fga k dh "kfDr; ka tM+tkrh g\$; g ge vkt dh nfu; k ean[k jgs ga vl; ns'ka dh rjg Hkjr eaHh jktuhfrd 0; oLk; vls l uk dk xBaku gks tk jgk ga bl xBaku ds l keus ukxfjd Lora rk vls vLerk dk dks eW; ugha jg tkrka "kl d dsfy, jk'Vh; rk dk egRo ugha jg x; k ga bl fy, fodkl ds ep ij ukxfjd vls jkT; vkeus l keus ga nksuk dh VDdj bfrgkl dh vfuok; Fk l h ga bl VDdj ds xHZeaf t l jkT; l l ekt ykdra vls l ektokn dk tle glos og vkt l s fHku glos A ; g fu.kz gks tk; sk fd ifrj[k ea ukxfjd cuke i fyl ykdra eacy cuke ernkr rFk fodkl ea xk cuke uxj bu eadks thrsk dks gks xk jkT; ds ikl fga k dh "kfDr glos vls ukxfjd ds ikl vfga k dh pqls h dfBu gSyfdu l ak'kz dk i'z'u Hk , j k gStks l H; rk dh fn"kk cny nrk ga

vfga k ds bl bfrgkl vls ijEijk ea 21oha l nh dh HkVhpkj ds f[kykQ l cl scMh Økflr 16 vxLr l s28 vxLr 2011 rd fnYyh jkeyhyk ehku earjg fnu vls jkr vluk gtkjds usRo eapya vluk gtkjds bl vkUnsyu usjk'V vls ns'k dsuo; odkaea; g Hkrouk l pfjr dh gSfd Hkjr eagh vfga d Økflr l EHko ga xlkth uscfV" k l kekT; okn l s l R; j vfga k dscy ij gh Hkjr dks vktkn dj; k FkA ns'k dh ; pk i h< bu ckrka dks fd l l ka dh rjg l qrh Fk vls i<rh Fk ml sfo"okl ugha gks Fk fd i jek.kq; q ea l R; j vfga k l R; kxg dk dks ZLFku ga bl ckr dks bl ubz i h< us viuh [kyh vls ka l s vluk gtkj ds l kFk vfga d Økflr dks jkeyhyk ehku ean[kk vls du/k l sdu/k feykdj] i at s l si at k feykdj rjg fnu vls jkr jkeyhyk ehku ea [kMh jgh vls vkxs l rr- vfga d Økflr dsfy, l adYic) ga

vkt c<fsgq o\$ohdj.k dsiHko ea;g ,d vke jk; curh tk  
 jgh Fkh fd vkt dh ; øk i h<h dksjKT; dh fpUrK ughagA blgarkscI ekW eatkuk  
 g\$fiTtkj cxj [kkuk g\$ blVjuV ij jguk g\$Vl\$ Qd cpl ij p\$Vx djuk g\$yfdu  
 bl i h<h us; g fn[kk; k g\$ge ne [ke okys g\$gekjsjk'V<sup>a</sup> uk; dka us; g n\$'k tks  
 gea i t h] /kjkj ds: i ea l k dj x; s g\$ ml dh fQØ ge djrs g\$vl\$ ml dk  
 l "Ør mnkgj.k feyk HkVtpkj dsf[kykQ vfgd d jk'V<sup>a</sup> 0; kih vWnk\$yu eavluuk  
 gtkjsdsI kFk gkFkæafrjak ydj xk l sdLckard uxj l segkuxj rd l Melks  
 ij mrj vkukA l R; g\$ ; øk gh c/Wbz dsokLrfod gdnkj gA ; økoxZus vfgd d  
 Økfur dksttuk vl\$ vluuk gtkjsusvkt dh i h<h dkscrk; k fd ykdra= eavfgd d  
 Økfur l EHko gA

\*\*\*\*

## The Code of Conduct Designed for Householders in *Svet mbara* and *Digambara* Jaina Tradition

Anupam Jash\*

*r vak c ra* The Jaina Code of Conduct for Householders (i.e., the Lay Doctrine), as based mainly on the basic texts on this subject which was composed by authors of both traditions, *Digambara* and *Svet mbara*. According to Jaina tradition, twenty-four *Tirthankaras* (Ford-makers) or *Jinas* preached the sacred law in the present cycle of time. Rsabha was the first to reveal the *ahimsa-dharma* and other higher values of life, to bring a good order in the society, and to lay an ideal path to perfection. Mah vira was the last to elucidate and promulgate the law in historical times; and it is known as *Jina-dharma*. It is prescribed in two forms: one is the rigorous and perfect for the monk and the other, naturally, less rigorous and partial for the householder, who has to shoulder numerous social responsibilities as well as family responsibility<sup>1</sup>. The first is known as *raman c ra*, and the second as *r vak c ra*. This two-fold Ethical Discipline can be said to have been mainly represented by a set of five vows-rules of conduct, which are followed by a number of different secondary vows. Canonical works on the *r vak c ra*, appeared in a big number, both in *Svet mbara* and *Digambara* tradition. These works, on the *r vak c ra*, happen to be the main sources of information on the nature of life of the laity. R. Williams has, perhaps for the first time, listed the names of these treatises and their authors, belonging both to the *Digambara* and to the *Svet mbara* traditions.

### Meaning of 'Tirtha':

According to Jaina tradition, Jainism is founded by twenty-four *Tirthankaras* from Zsabhadeva to *Bhagav na Mah vira*. *Tirthankara* is one who is the makers of 'Tirtha'. The term 'Tirtha', here in Jainism, means the spiritual path or the order, which follows this pathway<sup>2</sup>. Each *Tirthankara* establishes four-fold order of society (*caturvidha sangha*) consisting of monks (*S dhu*), nuns (*S dhvi*), lay male follower (*ir vaka*) and lay female follower (*ir vik*) respectively<sup>3</sup>.

### Who is 'ir vaka'?

A 'ir vaka' is a Jaina lay-men devotee. One who listens to the message of the detached *Arihanta* and *Nirgrantha guru* contained in the scriptures with faith and devotion is called a 'ir vaka'. In the Jaina scriptures and philosophical works, the term *Grhastha-dharma* and 'ir vakadharma' have the same meaning. A man and a woman who observe the *Grhastha dharma* are called 'ir vaka' or 'ir vik' respectively. The term 'ir vaka' is derived from the verbal root

\*Asst. Professor, Dept. in Philosophy, Bankura Christian College, W. Bengal eW; foe"l 132

‘*ru*’ (to hear, to listen to). Those who listen with interest the discourse on the path of spiritual welfare are ‘*ī r vakas*’ and ‘*ī r vik s*’. The term ‘*Up saka*’ is also employed in the sense of ‘*ī r vaka*’<sup>4</sup>. Prof Dayananda Bhargava says, ‘The Jaina word for a householder, ‘*ī r vaka*’, covers all those persons who have attained right faith but have not adopted monk-hood’<sup>5</sup>.

#### **Kinds of ‘*ī r vaka*’:**

All ‘*ī r vakas*’ cannot follow the path of *ahims* conduct with the same perfection because the conditions, inclination, and capacity of each one of them are not uniform. Therefore, with reference to ability and strength *ī r vakas*’ are said to be of three kind’s

1. *P k ika*, (primary Jain lay person, who believe in Jainism by family tradition, but not accepted the Jaina code of conducts completely)
2. *Naishthika* (devoted Jain lay person, who has faith in vows and sincerely observes the vows) and
3. *S dhaka* (accomplished Jain lay person, who live a life staged between a *r vaka* and a an ascetic)<sup>6</sup>. *Digambara c rya s dhara* and *Medh vin* made this division<sup>7</sup>. *s dhara* also describes another three kinds of ‘*ī r vakas*, viz., (1) *Jaghanya ī r vaka*, (2) *Madhyama ī r vaka* and (3) *Utkṣta ī r vaka*. This classification based on the practice of *pratim s*. *Pratim* means advanced spiritual exercises. *Jaghanya ī r vakas* are the ones who have right faith but have not taken to any vows (undertaken 1st to 5th *pratim* ), *Madhyama ī r vaka* are those who have taken to one or more vows (undertaken 6th to 9th *pratim* ), and the *Utkṣta ī r vaka* are those who have undertaken the tenth and eleven *pratim s*<sup>8</sup>.

#### **Meaning of ‘*ī r vak c r*’:**

The ultimate object of human life is liberation or salvation (*mokṣa*). The *Tattv rthas tra*, one of the most sacred text of Jainism, emphatically states in its first aphorism that right faith (*samyak dar ana*), right knowledge (*samyak jñ na*) and right conduct (*samyak c ritra*) together constitutes the path to the state of liberation.<sup>9</sup> These are called the three jewels (*triratna*) of Jainism. Among these three jewels, the first, pure right faith is the necessary condition for a ‘*ī r vaka*’. This purity of right faith comes from its eight essentials and from freedom of eight pride and three follies. According to Jaina ethical philosophy, there are eight essentials characteristics of right faith or *samyagdaṣ ana*. These are : (1) *Nis ankhita*, (absence of doubt about scriptures), (2) *Nihkankshita* (having no desire for the worldly pleasure), (3) *Nirvikits* (absence of doubt about the attainment of spiritual path), (4) *Amudhadrsti* (no confusion about the ideal),

(5) *Upabrahma* (arguing the spiritual qualities), (6) *Sthitika* (re-establishing those who deviate from truth), (7) *Vai alyā* (sense of brotherhoods towards the followers of the right path), and (8) *Prabhavan* (preaching the importance of truth). All these characteristics together make the right faith complete and effective<sup>10</sup>. Vasunandi in his *Īrvaśā* says that, in addition to these beliefs *śāmyagdarśana* includes belief in liberated soul and Jaina scriptures<sup>11</sup>. Here Vasunandi follows *Niyamasāra* of Kundakundaśāra. Beside these, a right believer is asked to renounce eight types of pride of (1) *Jatimada*: The position of relatives on the maternal side, (2) *Kulamada*: The position of relatives on the parental side, (3) *Rupamada*: beauty, (4) *Vibhutimada*: Wealth, (5) *Dhimada*: scholarship, (6) *aktimada*: strength, (7) *Tapomada*: austerities, and (8) *Arcaṇamada*: honor.

#### **Īrvaśā in Prakṛta literature:**

Jaina literature is a store house of knowledge written primarily in different Prakṛtas which have elaborate commentaries in Sanskrit. The Jain ethical works which carry acute details of the ethics of the ascetics and laity are exhaustive. Some of these exhaustive works are:

***Sthānaśāstra* and *Samavayāśāstra*:** These two *gamas* reveal materials on *Īrvaśā*. The second and fourth chapter of *Sthānaśāstra* describes two types of *dharmaśāstra* and *anagadharma*. A fifth chapter of this *agama* mentions the five *anuvratas* (minor vows) of a layperson.

***Samavayāśāstra* :** *Samavayāśāstra* (ch. 11.5) records the eleven *pratims* of the house holder. *Pratims* are advanced spiritual exercises. They are as follows: (1) *Darśana pratim* : practicing pure faith, (2) *Vrata pratim* : practicing the *vratas*, (3) *brahmacarya pratim* : practicing celibacy, etc.

***Vyākhyāṇaśāstra* or *Bhagavati Sūtra*:** *Bhagavati* or *Vyākhyāṇaśāstra* is the fifth *śāstra* and biggest of all the *Ardhamagadhi* texts in contents. Thoughts of *Īrvaśā* and the life of some *rajanopasaka* are scattered in the second chapter of this canon<sup>12</sup>.

***Upasakadashāśāstra*:** *Upasakadashāśāstra* is the only independent *Ardhamagadhi* *agama* which records the *Īrvaśā* through the biographies of ten prominent *rajanopasaka* who lived at that time of Mahāvira. In a good story here describes how ten *Irvaśā* of lord Mahāvira, accepts the *anuvrata*, the *gunavratas* and the *sikṣavratas*<sup>13</sup>.

***Cāritra Prabhṛta* and *Ratnasāra*:** *Cāritra Prabhṛta* and *Ratnasāra* these two works are attributed to *Digambaraśāra* Kundakunda (2nd cent.), relevant to *Īrvaśā*. The summary of the rules of right conduct given in these works devotes a few verses to the lay life, listing the twelve *vratas*.

***r vaka-vidhi:*** *r vaka-vidhi* is a short Prakṛta verse treatise written by Dhanapāla (970AD) describes the necessary attributes of lay life<sup>14</sup>.

***Dharma-ratna-prakarana:*** *Dharma-ratna-prakarana* is a Prakṛta verse tract written by Śānti Suri (1040AD) describes the qualities of the ideal lay-man and the ideal monk, which is of interest primarily as the earliest literary source for the 21 *r vaka-gunas*<sup>15</sup>.

***Pravacana-s roddh ra:*** *Pravacana-s roddh ra*, written by Nemicandra (11th cent.) is a Prakṛta verse compendium of Jaina philosophy, ethics and rituals. It is considered an important work for the development of the *r vaka c ras*<sup>16</sup>.

There are also a large number of Prakṛta *r vak c ra* works available in Svetāmbara tradition. Most of them are in manuscripts. Late Prof. Jagadis Chandra Jain has made all effort to collect the data on Prakṛta *r vak c r* works in his memorable work *Prakṛta Śhītya. r vakavṛata Bhāṅga Prakaraṇa* of Śānti Suri, *Vic rapaṇc īka* of Vijayavimala, *Bandhodaya Prakaraṇa* of Vajrasena, *Sraddhavidhi* of Vratnasekhara Suri, *Mulasuddhi* or *Siddhāntas ra* of Pradyumna Suri, *Viśaṁśīka* of Nanda Śāgara Suri, *Paccakkhaṇa Bhāṣa* of Devendra Suri, *Pañcanirgranthiprakaraṇa* of Abhayadeva, *Samyaktva Pancavimsik prakaraṇa* of Dharmasekhara Gani, *Kalacakra Vic ra Prakaraṇa* of Vajrasena, are most important works among them.

#### ***r vak c r* In Sanskrit literature:**

***Ratnakaranda r vak c r:*** *Ratnakaranda r vak c r* of Carya Samantabhadra (450 AD) is a great work on Jaina *r vaka dharma*. The 150 *lokas* of this work are simple and appealing<sup>17</sup>. It is not only a code of conduct for *r vakas*, but a code of conduct for human society at large. It is a standard code of conduct which can be adopted for universal welfare. Carya Samantabhadra states that the conduct of a house-holder consists in the observance of five *anubratas*, three *gun-vratas*, and four *sikṣa vratas*.

***Amitgati's r vak c r:*** Amitgati's (953 AD) *r vak c ra* describes in detail the code of conduct of *r vakas* in fifteen chapters. It has a significant place immediately after Samantabhadra's *r vak c r*. 1500 Sanskrit stanzas explain the nature of *dharma*, *mithyā*, kinds of *samyaktva*, *aṣṭa kulagunas*, charity, worship, penance, fasting, and twelve *bhāvanas*<sup>18</sup>. The last chapter of this book describes *dhyāna*.

***Yoga śāstra:*** *Yoga śāstra*, also known as *dhyātmopaniṣad*, is an encyclopedic compilation on the duties of laymen<sup>19</sup>. Carya Hemacandra (1089-1172 AD) in his *Yoga śāstra*, has mentioned 35 qualities of a Jaina house holder in ten verses<sup>20</sup>.



In this book, Hemacandra gives a detailed definitions and scope of all the vows and attitudes for the lay-men.

**C *ritra S ra* :** *C ritra S ra* is a Sanskrit prose work on *c ra* or *nitis tra* written by C vundar ya (1000 AD). The book contains six chapter and these chapters discusses the vows of the house-holder and the code of conduct of the ascetics or *ramana*. The another name of the book is *Bh van s ra*.

**S *g ra Dharm mrta*:** The famous Jaina writer s dhara (1240AD) is the writer of *S g ra Dharm mrta*, a great Sanskrit works on *r vak c r* works. The importance of this work is its vast and complete discussion on the code of conduct of the Jaina house-holders. Daily routine and duties, *vyasanas* and *atic ra*, *mulaguna* and *sallekhana vrata* of the Jaina *r vaka* are narrated here in detail. The date of the composition of this work is probably 1239 A.D.

There are also a huge number of Sanskrit *r vak c ra* works available in *Svet mbara* as well as *Digambara* tradition. *Dahrmabindu* of Haribhadra Yakiniputra, *Pañcasaka* commentary of Abhayadeva, *r ddha-dina-krtiya* of Devendra, *Ratna S ra* of Pujiyap da, *r vk c ra* of Padmanandin, *Traivarnik c ra* of Somasena, *Dharma-Ras yana* of Padmanandin<sup>21</sup>, are most important works among them.

#### **The Code of Conduct or vows of *r vakas*:**

There are five minor vows for a *r vaka*

1. *Ahims nuvrata* (minor vows of non-violence), 2. *Saty nuvrata* (minor vows of truth), 3. *Astey nuvrata* (minor vows of non-stealing), 4. *Brahmacary nuvrata* (minor vow of celibacy) and 5. *Parigraha-parim na anuvrata* (minor vow of limiting possession). In order to observe the five minor vows it is necessary for a *r vaka* to observe *sapta la* (seven codes of uprightness), which is complementary to these vows. The seven codes of uprightness are divided into two three *gunavratas* (restraints that reinforce the practice of *anuvratas*) and four *ik vratas* (vows of spiritual discipline). The *Gunavratas* increase the intensity of minor vows; they are three 1. *Digvrata* (limitation of activity), 2. *De avrata* (refrain oneself from worldly activity for a period of time), and 3. *Anarthadandavrata* (avoid purposeless acts of violence). The *ik vratas* are practices that lead to great vows; they are four 1. *S m yika* (abstinence from all sinful activities for a fixed period of time), 2. *Pausadhop v sa* (abandons from food and drinks for a certain period), 3. *Upabhoga-paribhoga-parim navrata* (limitation of consumption of food, cloths, ornaments, beds, etc.) and 4. *Atithisamvibh gavrata* (offering food etc. to needy person).

These five *anuvratas*, three *gunavratas* and four *śikṣāvratas* making a total of twelve *vratas* for the lay-man.

The firmness of a *śrāvaka's* belief is indicated by the following eight qualities, as already said:-

1. *Nirāṅkita*, 2. *Nirēkaṅkīṭa*, 3. *Nirvicikits*, 4. *Amudhadāṭṭi*, 5. *Upabṛṣmana*, 6. *Sthirakarana*, 7. *Vatsalya* and 8. *Prabhavan*. It would be observed here that the first five characteristics pertain to the individual life of the aspirant whereas the last three pertain to the social aspect of religion<sup>22</sup>.

#### **Significance of *śrāvaka* *śāstra*:**

*śrāvaka* *śāstra* is a significant code for modern human life. It can restore the order in the family, society and all the peoples of the world. In Jainism, the code of conduct rests on ideal and practical utilities. It has two targets – physical health and spiritual purity<sup>23</sup>. In spite of all scientific and technological advancements, man is unhappy and impatient all through his life. Only the spirit of *śrāvaka* *śāstra* can inspire man towards progress, prosperity and peace. It begs religious tolerance, strengthening secularism, belief and unity of mankind<sup>24</sup>. The spirit of *śrāvaka* *śāstra* can help peoples with their different culture and outlook to live together in peace and harmony.

#### **References :**

1. Khadabadi, B. K. *Srāvakacara: Its significance and its relevance to the present times*, Shri Rajakrishna Jain Charitable Trust, New Delhi, 1992, p.11-12.
2. Shah, Natubhai, *Jainism: The World of Conquerors*, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi, 2004, p.2.
3. Shah, Nagin. J. *Jaina Philosophy and Religion*, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi, 2000, p.2
4. Shah, N. J., op.cit., p.44.
5. Bhargava, Dayananda, *Jaina Ethics*, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi, 1968, p. 85.
6. Jain, Balabhadra. *An Introduction to Jainism and its Culture*, Kundkund Jnanapith, Indore, 2002, p.116.
7. Williams, R. *Jaina Yoga*, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi, 1998, p.37.
8. Vasupal, N. (ed.) *Jaina Ethical Works*, University of Madras, 2006, p.33.
9. *Tattvārthasūtra of Umasvāti*, “*samyakdarsanajñāna* *ritramokṣam* *śāstra*” 1.1, ed. by Pt. Sukhlalji Sanghvi, Parswanath Vidyashrama, 1976, p.4.

10. Bhargava, dayananda, op.cit., p. 86.
11. *Vasunandi r vak c ra*, 6.
12. Vasupal, N. op.cit., p.44.
13. Ibid., p.44.
14. Williams, R. op.cit., p.8.
15. Ibid., p.9.
16. Williams, R. op.cit., p.10.
17. Patil, S.P. *r vak c ra works in Sanskrit*, in *Jaina Ethical works*, ed. by V. N. Vasupal, University of Madras, 2006, P.3.
18. Ibid., p.5
19. Williams, R. op.cit., p.12.
20. Jain, Sagarmal. *An Introduction to Jaina Sadhana*, Parsvanath Vidyapith, Varanasi, 1995, p.47.
21. Williams, R. op.cit., p.1 & 17.
22. Sanghve, Sushma. *Some Jain Concepts and Conduct*, B.J.Institute, Ahmedabad, 2005, p.19.
23. Jain, Balabhadra, op.cit., p.125.
24. Jain, Priya, *Sr vak c ra as described in Ardhamagadhi works*, in *Jaina Ethical works*, ed. by V. N. Vasupal, University of Madras, 2006, p.50-51.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Swami Vivekanand – His Life and Message

Swami Vyomanand\*

Very great is the tenacity with which man clings to the senses and life. Yet, there comes a time in the life of every individual — be he young or old, rich or poor, scholar or illiterate, emperor or a down-trodden man — when he asks himself, “Is this real? Is there no everlasting peace in this world? Is death the end of all our progress, our vanities, our reforms, our luxuries, our wealth our knowledge?” Attempts have always been made to suppress these questions, but that is not the way to solution. These questions must be answered and the answer lies in illumination and not in suppression.

These questions became a life-and-death problem to a young college student Narendra Nath Dutt (who later on became known as Swami Vivekananda) and he began to devote much of his time to philosophical study, concentration and meditation as this was the path he had heard from his elders. But this could not satisfy him. He felt the need of a hand to save, to uplift, to protect -- a Shakti or Power outside his rational mind that would transform his whole life. He needed an enlightened soul, an Ideal *Guru* who could lead him to direct realisation of God. In his longing to know the Truth, he went to Maharshi Debendra Nath Tagore, who was regarded by many as one of the best spiritual teachers, and directly asked him: “Sir, have you seen God?, The Maharshi was unable to answer and contented himself with saying, “My boy, you have the Yogi’s eyes.” Narendra came back disappointed. He went to the leaders of other religious sects also, but not one of them could say that he had seen God. Where then should he go? Suddenly he remembered Sri Ramakrishna, whom he had met for the first time at the house of a devotee of His, named Surendra Nath Mitra, in November 1881, where he had gone to sing. He even remembered how Sri Ramakrishna had passed in Samadhi when He heard his first song:

“O my mind, go to your own abode;  
In the foreign land of this world  
Why roam in vain like a stranger?.....”

So Narendra went to *Dakshineswar* and put Him his question straight. ‘Have you seen God, Sir?’ ‘Yes’, said He ‘I see Him just as I see you here, only in a much intenser sense. God can be realised; one can see and talk to Him as I am doing with you. But who cares to do so? People shed torrents of tears for their wife and children, for wealth or property, but who does so for the sake of God? If one weeps sincerely for Him, He surely manifests Himself.’

Narendra was astounded. For the first time, he was face to face with a man who asserted that he had seen God. For the first time, in fact, he was hearing that God could be seen. He could feel that Ramakrishna's words were uttered from the very depth of His inner experience and realisation. They could not be doubted. But he did not accept Sri Ramakrishna till he had tested Him in various ways and come to the conclusion that He was the embodiment of purity and renunciation.

Narendranath himself has described his own mental condition of that time: "One day, my relatives took me to task for neglecting my studies. So I went to study. But as I was about to begin, I was seized with a sort of dread, as if it were a most horrible thing to read! A struggle raged in my heart. I never wept like that in my life! Then leaving my books and all, I ran here (Cossipore garden-house where Sri Ramakrishna was then staying). My shoes slipped off somewhere on the road. I was running past a rick of straw and some fibres flew out and stuck to my body! I ran and ran till I reached here. Looking to this state of mind of Narendranath, Sri Ramakrishna said to his other disciples: Look at the wonderful state of Naren!... Now see how he pants for realisation!' Then He gave a hint that Narendra was soon to reach the goal.

During that period the mind of Narendranath was intensely longing for the Advaita Samadhi. He told Sri Ramakrishna about it, but the Master remained silent. And yet one evening the experience came to him quite unexpectedly. On that day he was absorbed in his usual meditation when he suddenly felt as if a lamp was burning at the back of his head. The light glowed more and more intensely and finally burst. Narendra was overwhelmed by that light and fell unconscious. What transpired then in his consciousness was beyond words, for that Absolute State is beyond description. After some time, as he began to regain his normal consciousness he could feel only his head and not the rest of his body. Suddenly Gopal, a brother-disciple who was meditating in the same room, heard Narendra cry out "Gopalda, Gopalda, where is my body?" Gopal answered: "why, Narendra, it is there. Don't you feel it?" Gopal was afraid that Narendra was dying, and ran to Sri Ramakrishna's room. He found the Master in a calm but serious mood, evidently aware of what had happened in the room downstairs. After listening to Gopal, the Master said, "Let him stay in that state for a while; he has teased me long enough for it."

For a long time Narendra remained unconscious and when he regained his normal state of mind, he was bathed in ineffable peace. As he entered Sri

Ramakrishna's room the latter said: "Now the Mother has shown you everything. But this realisation, like the jewel locked in a box, will be hidden away from you and kept in my custody. I will keep the key with me. Only after you will have fulfilled your mission on this earth will the box be unlocked, and you will know everything again as you have known now."

Afterwards Sri Ramakrishna said to his other disciples: "Narendra will pass away only of his own will. When he realises his true nature, he will refuse to stay on this earth. The time will come when he will shake the world to its foundations through the strength of his spiritual realisations. I have prayed to the Divine Mother to keep away from him the knowledge of the Absolute and cover his eyes with a veil of Maya."

Three or four days before His *Mahasamadhi*, Sri Ramakrishna one day called Narendra to Him. Looking steadfastly at him, He entered into deep meditation. Narendra felt as if a subtle force, resembling an electric current, was entering into his body, and he lost all outer consciousness. When he came back to his normal consciousness, he found the Master weeping. Wondering Narendra asked Sri Ramakrishna why He wept, and was told, 'Oh Narendra today I have given you my all and have become a Fakir, a penniless beggar. By the force of the power transmitted by me into your body, great things will be done by you; only after that you will be able to merge yourself in your real nature.' Narendra from that day became the channel of Sri Ramakrishna's powers and the spokesman of His message.

Time passed on in spiritual practices. One day, the chosen disciples of the Master performed the formal sacrifice called 'Vairaja' and took the monastic vows of celibacy and poverty. Further, they dedicated their lives to the realisation of God and the service of man. Narendra Nath Dutt became Swami Vivekananda.

Then we find Swami Vivekananda travelling throughout the length and breadth of India—his motherland—for seven years. At last, he went to *Kanyakumari*, and prostrated himself before the Virgin Goddess. As he came out and looked at the sea, his eyes fell on a rock and there he sat in deep meditation. He saw his motherland before his inner eye — the India of the past and the India of the present. And with the vision of a Rishi he understood why India had been thrown off from the pinnacle of glory to the depths of degradation. He saw the pitiable condition of the Indian masses. And there, he hit upon a plan — the 'mission' of his future life.

Several days later one night when he lay half-asleep, the command came to him from Sri Ramakrishna in a symbolio dream. He saw the figure of his Master walking from the seashore into the waters of the ocean, and beckoning him to follow! He thought it to be a direct command from On High. Then he prepared himself to go to America.

The scene then shifted from India to Chicago where the Parliament of Religions was held. He had to struggle against many odds in America. When he came to Chicago, no one knew him. And very shortly he was to shake America with his address at this Parliament held in the year 1893.

The delegates arose one by one and delivered their prepared speeches, but the young Hindu sannyasin was totally unprepared. He had never addressed such an august assembly. At last his turn came; he bowed down to Goddess Saraswati, and addressed “Sisters and Brothers of America.” Instantaneously, thousands arose to their feet with shouts of applause. The whole Parliament had gone mad over him. The keynote of his address was universal toleration and acceptance. He told the audience how India had given shelter to the followers of different religions — the Zorastrians, the Muslims, the Christians, the Jews — and he quoted two beautiful illustrative passages, taken from the Hindu scriptures: “As the different streams having their sources in different places all mingle their water in the sea, so Lord, the different paths which men take, through different tendencies, various though they may appear, crooked or straight, all lead to Thee! And the other: “Whosoever comes to Me, through whatsoever form, I reach him; all men are struggling through paths which in the end lead to Me!”

Swami ji had learnt, the great truth sitting at the feet of his Master who had taught incessantly from His direct experience that all religions are but so many paths to reach the same goal. Not a word of condemnation for any faith. however crude or irrational, fell from His lips.

And in the final session of the Parliament, Swamiji uttered the ever memorable words: ‘Help and not Fight’, ‘Assimilation and not Destruction’, ‘Harmony and Peace and not Dissension’.

Today we find different ideas gaining ground in the world one of them being service to humanity. This service is good no doubt but we do not get the desirable effect. Why? because there is no proper consciousness behind the service. This consciousness should be divine and not merely humanistic. If there is no divine consciousness than the defects such as egoism, greed, lust for power and name and fame invariably crop up and defeat the very object of service. Swami

Vivekananda learnt the secret or service from the lips of his Master. One day the Master was explaining to His disciples the three main *principles of Vaishnavism*, viz. love for God's name, service to the devotees and compassion for all. While speaking about compassion, His mind entered into trance and when it came down, He uttered the following words: "How foolish to speak of compassion! is an insignificant worm crawling on the earth -- and he to show compassion to is absurd. No, no, not compassion to *Jivas* but service to them as *Siva*. Recognise them as God's veritable manifestation and serve them with this spirit." As soon as Swami Vivekananda heard these words he said: "If it be the will of the Lord, I shall one day proclaim this noble truth before the whole world. I shall make it the common property of all — the wise and the fool, the rich and the poor, the *brahmin* and the *pariah*." God willed it and Vivekananda gaur into divine light to the mankind.

To Vivekananda, religion was neither a doctrine nor a dogma but realisation. He believed in universal brotherhood. He never believed that it is only one sect or religion that alone will lead to God. This can never be. While delivering a lecture at Pasadena, California he declared: "I accept all religions that were in the past, and worship with them all; I worship God with everyone of them, in whatever form they worship Him. I shall go to the mosque of the Mohammedan; I shall enter the Christian's church and kneel before the crucifix. I shall enter the Buddhistic temple, where I shall take refuge in Buddha and in his Law. I shall go into the forest and sit down in meditation with the Hindu. who is trying to see the Light which enlightens the heart of everyone."

He gave some practical and concrete suggestions to social reformers and national workers. He declared: "Religion and religion alone is the life and backbone of India, and when that goes India will die, inspite of politics inspite of social reforms, inspite of Kuver's wealth poured upon the head of every one of her children; if India imitates the West, she will never rise .... Jealousy is the bane of all slaves, it is the bane of our nation; avoid that always..... It is purity, patience and perseverance that will lead to success."

And his advice to young men who aspire to become leaders of the country was: "Feel from the heart. Do you feel that millions are starving today, and millions have been starving for ages? Do you feel that ignorance has come over the land as a dark cloud? Does it make you restless? Does it make you sleepless ? Has it made you almost mad? Are you seized with that one idea of the misery of ruin, and have you forgotten all about your name, your fame, even your own body? Have you done that? That is the first step to become a patriot, the very first step."



The message that he gave to the world in brief was: “Be and make.” Like a true messenger of God and like a true disciple of Bhagwan Shri Ramakrishna, who was Religion personified, he demonstrated by his life, action and consciousness that eternal peace and happiness are to be found only in the Infinite and not in the finite. His is an Eternal Message — not for one nation but for the entire humanity.

*\*With heartiest gratitude and courtesy to Swami Vyomanand (85 years old) very senior worker of Ramkrishna Mission order; former president of Delhi, Allahabad and Rajkot centres of Ramkrishna Mission; from last 10 months he is under medical treatment in R.K. Mission Hospital, Kankhal (Hardwar).*

\*\*\*\*

## एक निवेदन

काशी हिन्दू विश्वविद्यालय के संस्थापक पूज्य पं० मदन मोहन मालवीय जी के शिक्षा दर्शन एवं उनके जीवन आदर्शों से प्रेरित होकर मालवीय मूल्य अनुशीलन केन्द्र का उद्घाटन सन् 1991 में हुआ। इस केन्द्र का उद्देश्य है—उच्च शिक्षा से जुड़े आज के प्रबुद्धजनों की मूल्य चेतना का उदात्तीकरण। आज हम भारत को एक उत्तम गौरवशाली देश के रूप में विकसित करने के लिए नाना प्रकार के प्रयास आर्थिक एवं सामाजिक क्षेत्रों में कर रहे हैं, परन्तु वास्तविक सामाजिक, मानवीय प्रगति के लिए इन सभी प्रयासों का आधार नैतिक एवं मानवीय मूल्य ही हो सकते हैं। इस भावना से प्रेरित होकर यह केन्द्र कई कार्यक्रम चला रहा है।

इन कार्यक्रमों से उत्पन्न मूल्यगत विचारों का विस्तार करने के लिए 'मूल्यविमर्श' शोध पत्रिका का प्रकाशन प्रारम्भ किया गया है, जिसका ISSN No. 0976-3694 है। हम चाहते हैं यह पत्रिका मूल्यों के प्रति चिंतित एवं सचेत जनों के बीच विचार—विमर्श का एक सशक्त माध्यम बनकर उभरे। हम आपका आह्वान करते हैं कि इस उद्देश्य की पूर्ति के लिए अपने विचारों एवं अनुभवों को लेखबद्ध करके पत्रिका में प्रकाशन हेतु हमें भेजे।

निम्नांकित बिन्दुओं पर आधारित लेखों का हम स्वागत करते हैं—

- आज के जीवन से जुड़े मूल्यगत प्रश्नों पर नवीन चिन्तन।
- समसामयिक, राजनैतिक, आर्थिक, सामाजिक गतिविधियों का मूल्यों की दृष्टि से विश्लेषण।
- ऐसे प्रेरणादायक संस्मरण, विचार जो यह संदेश देते हों कि कैसे नैतिक एवं मानवीय मूल्यों के आधार पर हम एक सुखी, सफल, सार्थक जीवन जी सकते हैं तथा कैसे एक सभ्य मानवोचित समाज की रचना में योगदान कर सकते हैं।
- इस शोध पत्रिका के लिए हिन्दी और अंग्रेजी दोनों भाषाओं में लेख स्वीकार किये जायेंगे।
- लेखकों से अनुरोध है कि कृपया अपने लेख 5000 से 10,000 की शब्द सीमा में लिखें। हिन्दी के लेख ए.पी.एस. 'स्टारडस्ट' में टाइप होने चाहिए, जिसे पेजमेकर 6.5/7.0 तथा अंग्रेजी के लेख Times New Roman में MS Word या पेजमेकर में। कृपया साफ्ट कॉपी और हार्ड कापी उपलब्ध कराने की कृपा करें।

## AN APPEAL

'MŪLYAVIMARŚA' is a bi-annual and bi-lingual (Hindi & English) publication of 'Mālaviya Mūlya Anuśilan Kendra' (Malaviya Centre for Ethics & Human Values) of the Banaras Hindu University. It is a refereed research journal having ISSN No. 0976-3694. The MMAK was inaugurated in 1991 for the promotion of ethics and human values among the intelligentsia as well as those not-so-learned. Inspired by the life and deeds of Mahamana Madan Mohan Malaviya, the Centre has been engaged in propagating the need to inculcate human values in the lives and works of the present day people. 'MŪLYAVIMARŚA' has been a vehicle of spreading these ideas and the various related works undertaken to fructify them. We invite readers and writers to contribute to this journal as also to the centres website articles and essays relating to ethics and human values and its origin, nature and index impact on everyday life of the trouble-torn people of the present day society. Writings may also be based on such episodes and reminiscences that are likely to inspire people for living a moral and value based life. We would become analysis of current social, political and economic developments in the light of moral and ethical values.

Contributors are requested to send their writings in **5000 to 10,000 word limit** in soft and hard copies in **Times New Roman** font (for English articles) and **APS 'Stardust'** (for Hindi articles) of font size 14 and spacing 16.8 using **Pagemaker 7.0** following the standard style sheet.